

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

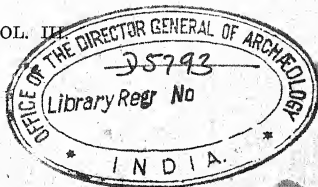
C.B.



9181

BPa3
Maj T.c.

VOL. III



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9181
Date 18.57
Call No. 6p23

Maj/T.C

To
VAJIRANĀNA:
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.



MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k, S^t, B^m, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and S^t.)

R. C.

1949

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakaleparā;¹ imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ ajjheṇe; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṃ gaṇānājivānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ samkhāne. Mayam hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhitvā paṭhamam evam gaṇāpema: Ekam ekakam, dve dukā, tīpi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayam, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasim pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetun ti?

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā); Si sopānakaleparā; S^k sopānakaleparā; S^v sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubba-sikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ assājāniyaṃ labhivā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhivā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasamvarāṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasamvarāṃ āpajjati. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi, paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṃkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S^v; Bu: mukhaṭhāne ti mukhaṭhapane.

S^v sikkhāpadehīti; S^k sikkhāpadādehīti.

² So Si;

³ Si yatvādhikaraṇaṃ.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaññi yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimaññi yāmaṃ dakkhinena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaññi yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī āloke vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasārīte sampajānakārī, saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate tthe nisinne sutte jāgarīte bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ papīdhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchō viharati akathaṃkathī kusaḷesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvarane pañāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanam cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti yañ tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayam evarūpi anusāsanī hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyyā ohitabhārā anuppattasatthā parikkhīṇa bhavasauhujjanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesam ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva sañvattanti satisampajaññāya cāti.

Evam vutte Ganaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kin nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentīti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yañ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānam tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavam Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā nam byākareyyāsi. Tam kim

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantumi; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno unmaggam gahe tvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantumi, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthiṇā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahā-mimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso unmaggam gahe tvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthiṇā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

1 So Si: S² corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S³ maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṃ,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,² bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāṃhimaggo tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana maṃsa sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā appekacce accantanitṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḷā⁵ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁸ asampajānā samāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,⁹ na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāyā tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhāviriyaṃ pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kāḷānu-sārikaṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-candanāṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kyāhaṃ.

² Si maggakkhāyāhaṃ.

³ S^{ky} assaddhā.

⁴ S^k adds: na sattha; S^v adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S^v; S^k omits, but reads anunnaḷā infra; Si unnaḷā.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s. t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Si bāhullikā.

⁸ S^k m—ati.

⁹ So S^{ky} Si and

Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikañ tesañ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bhoto Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmesu. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggāñ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti—ti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Gotamañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatañ ti.

GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMAṆ.

108.

Evam me sutanti. Ekañ samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedhiputto Rājagahañ paṭisaṅkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsaṅkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacivarañ ādāya Rājagahañ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yannūnāhañ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānandañ dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca: Etu kho bhavañ Ānando, svāgatañ bhoto Ānandassa, cirassañ kho bhavañ Ānando imañ pariyāyaṃ akāsi yadidañ idh' āgamaṇāya. Nisidatu bhavañ Ānando, idaṃ āsanaṃ pañnattañ ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando pañnatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇjātassa maggassa saṇjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayaṃ ca hi idaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaṇṇāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha mañ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiñ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvañ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti?

Na kho mayañ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappāṭisaraṇā mayañ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evaṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayāṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayāṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Te mayāṃ tadahu-posathe yāvaticā ekāṃ gāmakkhetaṃ upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhaṃ sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa taṃ vattati, taṃ² ajjhesāma. Tasmiṃ ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vītikkamo, taṃ mayāṃ yathādhammaṃ yathāsatthaṃ kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S^{ky} sannipātāma; Si sannipatitāma.

² So Si Bu;

S^{ky} pavattitaṃ a.

³ So Bu; S^{ky} y. y. karomāti; Si y. yathā-

nusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṃ kathāṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvījanti, taṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu¹ vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasanniṇṇayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maj-jhimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ² kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā³ ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṃ jhāṇānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ ditṭhadhamma-sukhavilhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropab-bataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi uḍake, uḍake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529; S^{vy} anumattesu.

² So S^{vy};

Si sātthā sabyañjanaṃ.

³ So Si and Vol. I., 529; S^{vy} ābhico.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakupo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāpinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . ¹anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

¹ Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe.

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatiṃ āmantesi: Tam kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbāṃ sakkaronti, garukātabbāṃ garukaronti, mānetabbāṃ mānenti, pūjetabbāṃ pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbāṃ sakkaronti garukātabbāṃ garukaronti mānetabbāṃ mānenti pūjetabbāṃ pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṃ na garukareyyuṃ, na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kahaṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmiti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussa-rāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumhādisihi rakkhehi gopakehīhi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyībhi jhānasīlībhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasīlino ca. Ekamidāhaṃ, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho ahaṃ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasaṃkamim. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi jhānasīlī ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃrūpaṃ

¹ So Si; S^{vy} pūjenti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃrūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotama jhānaṃ garahi, pāsāṃsaṃ² paṇāsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} recite this passage in full.

² So Si; S^{ky} paṇāsaṃ paṇāsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Yan no mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,¹ tan no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi araham sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇṇātassa maggassa saṇṇānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM ATTHAMAṂ.

109.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utthāy' āsanā ekasmiṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisiditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisiditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—hā, as usual.

² So S²; Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṃ pañham apucchi: Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṃ-mūlakā ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chaḍamūlakā ti.

Tam yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan ti?

Na kho, bhikkhu, tam yeva upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānam. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, tam tattha upādānan ti?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu¹ chandarāgavemattatā ti?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyam² anāgatamaddhānam, evaṃvedano siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evaṃsañño siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evaṃsaṅkhāro siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evaṃviññāṇo siyam anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvata pana, bhante, khandhānam khandhādhivacanam hotīti?

Yam kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, ayaṃ rūpakkhandho.

¹ S^{ky} pañcas' up^o; Si sā pañc' up^o. ² So Si; S^{ky} evarūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṃ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atitānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṃkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saṃkhārakkhandho. Yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ . . . santike vā, ayaṃ viññāpakkhando. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhūtā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,—rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāpaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṃkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ atīti.

attani vā viññāṇaṇi, viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṇi vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ; na saññāṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ; na saṅkhāre . . . na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; na viññāṇaṇi . . . na viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saññāṃ paṭicca—pe²—saṅkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāṇaṇi paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṇi aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā³ na hontīti?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ

¹ So S^{ky}; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si; S^{ky} ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayo hontīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kaci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññānaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasiniṃ ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbhanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusaṃyā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññānaṃ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ¹ phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṃkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitabbaṃ maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññānaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paṭicca³ vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^{vy} Bu; Si kammattānaṃ.
corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā.

² So S^k; S^v avitvā

³ So S^{vy}; Si paṭipucchā,
with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam
nu tam samanupassitum : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapac-
cuppamam ajjhataṃ vā . . . sabbam rūpam : N' etam
. . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbam. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci
saṃkhāra, yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam
. . . sabbam viññānam : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam,
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, veda-
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṃkhāresu nibbindati,
viññānasmiṃ nibbindati ; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuc-
cati ; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñānam hoti : Khīṇa jāti,
vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthat-
tāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.¹

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyakarasmiṃ bhaññamāne
saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni
vimuccinhsūti.

MAHĀPUNṆAMASUTTAM² NAVAMAM.

110.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase punṇāya

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} abhinandun.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} Mahāpunṇamāyas°.

punṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībūtariṃ tuṇhībūtariṃ² bhikkhusaṅghariṃ anuviloketvā² bhikkhū ānantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ :
Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; aṭṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhatti hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-kammanto hoti, asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, asappurisdānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassatī hoti, duppañño hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhatti hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurissassa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppañṇā, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhatti hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhabyābādhāya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhaya-

² Unlike S^{ky} and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} a—itvā.

byābādhāya pi manteti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musā-vādo¹ hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpi hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kam-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kam-manto hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī² hoti: Na 'tthi diṇṇaṃ, na 'tthi yitṭhaṃ, na 'tthi hutāṃ, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokāṃ paraṃ ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānaṃ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānaṃ³ deti, asahattā dānaṃ deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānaṃ deti, apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaṃ deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānaṃ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgato, evaṃ asappurisa-bhattī, evaṃ asappurisa-cintī, evaṃ asappurisa-mantī, evaṃ asappurisa-vāco, evaṃ asappurisa-kam-manto, evaṃ asappurisa-diṭṭhī, evaṃ asappurisa-dānaṃ datvā kāy-assa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā yā asappurisaṇaṃ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇaṃ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ: Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

¹ Si musāvādi.

evaṃdiṭṭhiko.

² So S^{vy} here; S^{vy} infra and Si always

³ So Bu; S^{vy} Si asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ

⁴ So Bu; S^{vy} acintikatvā; Si acittim katvā.

⁵ So S^{vy} and

Bu; Si apavittāṃ.

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṇḍiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnañ, atthi yiṭṭhañ, atthi hutañ, atthi sukaṭaḍukkaṭāṇañ kammāṇañ phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayañ abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedenti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadāṇañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadāṇañ deti, cittikatvā² dāṇañ deti, parisuddhañ dāṇañ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dāṇañ deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadāṇañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evañ saddhammasaṇaṇaṇāgato evañ sappurisabhaddi evañ sappurisacintī evañ sappurisamanti evañ sappurisavāco evañ sappurisakammanto evañ sappurisadiṭṭhī evañ sappurisadāṇañ datvā kāyassa bhedā paraṇ maraṇā yā sappurisāṇañ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisāṇañ gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

CŪḶAPUNÑAMASUTTAM⁴ DASAMAM

DEVADAHAVAGGO PATHAMO.

¹ S^{ky} here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to “*Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso*,” inclusive.

² *Si cittaṃ katvā*.

³ So *Si Bu*; S^k *devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā*; S^v *devattatā vā manussattatā vā*.

⁴ So *Si Bu*;

S^{ky}—*puṇṇamāsas*°.

111.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇḍito, bhikkhave,* Sāriputto; puthupaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇḍito,¹ bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsaṃ anupadadhamnavipassanaṃ vipassī. Tatr' idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhamnavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saṇṇā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathanti gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.² So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo³ anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto visahutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev'⁴ assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ

* S^k has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

¹ So Bu S^v; Si hāsupaṇḍito.

² Si Bu pativentīti; so sometimes S^{ky}, which generally read pativedentīti.

³ So Si Bu and (here) S^v; S^k and (infra) S^v anupāyo.

⁴ So S^v; Bu tovassa (?); Si ttev' assa, as S^k once infra.

avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthanti gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhaṃ ca sati ca sampajānaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthanti gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbhaththaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

¹ Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśaṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāśaṇācāyatane dhammā ākāśaṇācāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhaththaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāśaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇaṇācāyatane dhammā viññāṇaṇācāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhaththaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ S^{tr} repeat this paragraph.

² S^{tr} omit from evaṃ kira to here.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇa-cāyatanaṃ samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhataṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamhyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamhyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamhyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Na 'tthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yari kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ silasmiṃ, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiñ samādhismiñ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva tañ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiñ sīlasmiñ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiñ samādhismiñ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yañ kho tañ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva tañ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttarañ dhammacakkhañ pavattitañ sammad eva anuppavatteti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

112.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññañ byākaroti: Khīṇa jāti vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karaṇiyañ nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānāmi. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitañ n' eva abhinanditabbañ nappaṭikkositabbañ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo: Cattāro me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādita, sute sutavādita, mute¹ mutavādita, viññate

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavādītā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ avuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ¹ veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu. ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabhāvaṃ; anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ"); S^{ky} virāgukaṃ (S^k infra virāgupaṃkaṃ) anassāsikaṃ; Si virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si upāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi ; vedanam kho aham āvuso—pe—saññam kho aham, āvuso—pe—saṅkhāre kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññānam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam anassāsikam viditvā ye viññāpe upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarim pañho pucchitabbo : Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha ? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāpadhātu : imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti ? Khīṇasavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamho, janassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Paṭhavīdhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchim, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ attānam ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejo dhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññāpadhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchim, na ca viññāpadhātunissitaṃ attānam ; ye ca viññāpadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitarū abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam; Sādhūti bhāsitarū abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarim pañho pucchitabbo: Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotarū ca saddā ca, ghānāni ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakarāṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattāsadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasāṇiyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taphā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-
vesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇisaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Sotasmim, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmim, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe; manasmim, āvuso, dhanime manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taphā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-
vesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇisaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evam passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitarū abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam; Sādhūti bhāsitarū abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarim pañho pucchitabbo: Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu abhikāramamānānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti?

¹ So S²⁷ Bu; Si ahamkāramamānānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakarāṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-bhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddasu ahoṣiṃ; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā² Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhiṃ:—Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnāṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nītiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nītiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajhiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsāṃivasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, nihitadāḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vihāsiṃ. Adinnādānāṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṃkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsiṃ. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri ahoṣiṃ ārācāri, virato methunā gāma-dhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Piṣuṇāṃ vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitaṇaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

¹ Si ag°.² For the following passage, cf. Majjhima, Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇ vācaṇ bhāsītā ahoṣiṇ. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṇ vācaṇ bhāsītā ahoṣiṇ kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatiṇ atthasamhitam. So bijagāmaḥbhūtagāmasanārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṇ rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Āmakadhamānapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Āmakamaṇḍapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Dāsīdāsaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Khetvatatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Tulākūṭakamśakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Ukkoṭanavañcānanīkatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa—ālopaśahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇ samādāy' eva pakkamiṇ. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhi sakunō yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahaṇi, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇ, samādāy' eva pakkamiṇ. So iminā ariyena sīlakhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṇ anavajjasukhaṇ paṭisamvedesiṇ. So cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam' enaṇ cakkhundriyaṇ asaṇvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhihiḥhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇ, tassa samvārāya

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyān, cakkhundriye saṁva-
raṇi āpajjīn. Sotena saddaṇi sutvā—pe¹—ghāṇena gaṇ-
dhaṇi ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṇi sāyitvā—pe—kāyena
phoṭṭhabbaṇi phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṇi viññāya
na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇi nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhika-
raṇaṇi enaṇi manindriyān asaṁvutaṇi viharantaṇi abhi-
jñādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇi,
tassa saṁvaraṇa paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn manindriyaṇi, mani-
ndriye saṁvaraṇi āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriya-
saṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṇi abyāsekasukhaṇi paṭi-
saṁvedesiṇi. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī
ahoṣiṇi, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi, samuññite²
pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi, saṁghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe
sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-
kārī ahoṣiṇi, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi,
gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajā-
nakārī ahoṣiṇi.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato
iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca
ariyena satisampajānena samannāgato vivittaṇi senāsanaṇi
bhajjīn araṇṇiṇi rukkhamūlaṇi pabbataṇi kandaraṇi girigu-
haṇi susānaṇi vanapatthaṇi abbhokāsaṇi palālapuññaṇi. So
pacchābhattaṇi piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisidīn pallaṅkaṇi
ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṇi paṇidhāya, parimukhaṇi satim upaṭ-
ṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṇi loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā
vihāsiṇi, abhijjhāya cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi, byāpādapadosaṇi
pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṇi sabbapāpabhūtahitānu-
kampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi; thīnamiddhaṇi
pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṇi ālokasaṇi sato sam-
pajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi; uddhaccakuk-
kucchaṇi pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṇi ajjhattaṇi vūpasantacitto,
uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi; vicikiccham pahāya
tiṇṇavicikiccho vihāsiṇi akathaṇkathī, kusalesu dhammesu
vicikicchāya cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.² So S^{ky} Si.

Ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Vitakkavicārānaṇi vūpasamā ajjhat-taṇi sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvaṇi, avitakkani avicāraṇi samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsiṇi, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṇi ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedesiṇi, yaṇ taṇi ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṇi atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekhāsati pārisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Evaṇ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakilese mudubhūte kammaniye ḥhite āpaṇjappatte' āsavānaṇi khayaññāya cittaṇi abhinin-nāmesiṇi. So: Idaṇi dukkhaṇi ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayaṇi dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayaṇi dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayaṇi dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayaṇi āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayaṇi āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayaṇi āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi. Tassa me evaṇi jānato evaṇi passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṇi vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṇi vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṇi vimuccittha, vinuttasmiṇi vimuttaṇi iti ñāṇaṇi aho-si: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṇi brahmacariyaṇi, kataṇi karaṇiyaṇi, nāparaṇi itthat-tāyāti abbhaññāsiṇi. Evaṇ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṇi passato iṇa-smiṇi ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbani-mittegu ahiṇi-kāramani-kāramānānusa-yā susamūhatā² ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṇi abhinanditabbaṇi anumoditabbaṇi; Sādhūti bhāsitaṇi abhinanditvā anumoditvā evaṇi assa vacaṇiyo; Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

² Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S^{vy} here añejja° (as Vol. I. p. 182).

² So Si (cf. p. 32); S^{vy} sahata ti; S⁴ sahatagā ti.

dhammā no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasamantaṃ tādisaṃ brahmacāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIŚODHANASUTTAṂ ² DUTIYAM.

113.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisadhammaṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisadhammaṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.³ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā + kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si ; S^{kv} omit ye mayam.

² So Bu (ter) ; Si Chav^o ;

S^{kv} Chabbidodhanas^o.

³ So Si and (sts.) S^k ; S^v and

(sts.) S^k vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and I J. 191.

⁴ S^{kv} make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti—pe¹—heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbān—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito; ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na uḷārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḷārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho uḷārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uḷārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso nāto hoti yasassī. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nāto yasassī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā² appesakkhā ti. So tena nātattena³ attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho nātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi nāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena nātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits pe heṭṭhimanayena v^o.

² Si appaṇṇātā.

³ So Si; S^{ky} nātana.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhi hoti cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānañ. So
iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi lābhi cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānañ, ime pan' aññe
bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānañ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṇṇe-
seti parahi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho
lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosa-
dhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā
parikkhayañ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānañ, so ca hoti
dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhamma-
cārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañ
yeva antarañ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇe-
seti na parahi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-
dhammo.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti.
So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime
pan' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena
attān' ukkaṇṇe seti parahi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave,
asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti
paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā
parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ
gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, no ce
pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno
sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha
pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena
bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇe seti na parahi vambheti.
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti.
So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime
pan' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-
dharattena attān' ukkaṇṇe seti parahi vambheti. Ayam pi,
bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-
khave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ārañṇako, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ārañṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇisukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paṇṣukūliko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na paṇṣukūlikā ti. So tena paṇṣukūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho paṇṣukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi paṇṣukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena paṇṣukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhāmūliko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi rukkhāmūliko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhāmūlikā ti. So tena rukkhāmūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho rukkhāmūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So

paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena rukkhamaṇḍikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pañi' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savicārañi vivekañi pītisukhāñi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ lābhī, ime pañi' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ lābhino ti.⁴ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky}; Si yathāsanthako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S^{ky} insert: Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^k has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^{ky} akammayatā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti, Tammayatā vuccati tañhā. Nittapātā ti attho.

atammayatañi yeva antarāni karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañi vūpasamā ajjhatañi sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvāni avitakkāni avicārāni samādhijāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhānañi — tatiyajjhānañi — catutthajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāni karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasamāññānañi samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañi atthagamā nānattasaññānañi amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāni karitvā tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāśānañcāyatanañi samatikkamā: Anantañi viññānañi ti viññānañcāyatanañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-
nāsaññāyatanani samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhani
upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā paikkha-
yāpentī. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati,
na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitanī abhinandan ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

114.

² Evam me sutani. Ekani samayanī Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yanī viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca:
Sevitabbāsevitabbani vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyanī
desissāmi. Tañ supātha sādhukenī manasikarotha, bhāsis-
sāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāranī p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññanī kāyasa-
mācāranī; vacīsamācāranī p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena
vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññanī
vacīsamācāranī; manosamācāranī p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvi-
dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññam-
añnanī manosamācāranī; cittuppādanī p' ahañ,³ bhikkhave,
duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca

¹ So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S^v omit.
in S^v extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

² The lacuna
³ S^v adds saññā-
paṭilabbham.

aññamaññañ cittuppadāñ. Saññāpaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ saññāpaṭilābhañ. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ diṭṭhipaṭilābhañ. Attabhāvapaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ attabhāvapaṭilābhañ ti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saññikhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācārāñ p' ahañ,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ kāyasamācārāñ ti ”—iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpam, bhante, kāyasamācārāñ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārāñ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Katharūpam, bhante, kāyasamācārāñ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivijjho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yañ tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇāñ gāmagatañ vā araññagatañ vā, tañ adinnañ theyyasamikkhātāñ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturaḍḍhitā pituraḍḍhitā³ bhāturaḍḍhitā⁴ bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā⁵ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittañ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpam, bhante,

¹ S^{vy} omit p' ahañ.

² S^t prefixes sabba to pāṇ^o.

³ Si adds mātāpituraḍḍhitā.

⁴ S^{vy} here omit.

⁵ So S^{vy}

infra; S^{vy} here mālāgūlap. Si (and S^{vy} once infra) mālāgūlaparikkhittā.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā ¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī ² puttḥo : Evam ³ bho purisa yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti. So ajānañ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassañ vā āha Passāmīti, passañ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti ⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco ⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesañ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesañ akkhātā amūsañ bhedāya, iti samaggānañ vā bhetṭā ⁶ bhinnānañ vā anuppādātā ⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī ⁸ vaggakaraṇiñ vācañ ⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusa-vāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā ¹⁰ parakaṭukā ¹¹ parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asaṇḍhisāṇvattanikā, tathārūpiñ vācañ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatini ¹² vācañ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṇ ¹³ aparīyantavatiñ anattasaṇhitāñ,—evarūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaṇrūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puttḥo : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti ; so ajānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassañ vā āha Na passāmīti, passañ vā āha

¹ So Si ; S^v omit these two words here, but not infra.

² So S^b ; S^v (and S^k infra) sakkhi ; Si sakkhiñ. ³ So S^v and S^k once infra ; Si eh' ambho ; S^k once infra ehimbho.

⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra. ⁵ So S^v and infra S^k ; Si pisunāvāco. ⁶ So S^k infra ; S^v bhedā ; Si bhedetā.

⁷ So Si and S^k infra ; S^v uppādātā. ⁸ At this point there ends the lacuna in S^k which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So Si ; S^v v—ivācañ. ¹⁰ So Si S^v ; S^k vācā akakkasā.

¹¹ Si kaṭukā. ¹² So Si S^v and S^k infra ; S^k here an—ivācañ.

¹³ Si anappadesaṇ.

Passānīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisūṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisūṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na anuttra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, anuttra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggaṇandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālāvādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ manosa-mācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitabbo.

Katharūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhiññhātū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhiññhitā² hoti. Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpānaccitto kho pana hoti paduttama-

¹ S^{ky} pemaṇiyā.² So S^v Si; S^k abhiññhitā.

saukkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesumī vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appadutṭhamanasaukkappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosaṃācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitaḥho.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādaṃ hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāṃ² hoti vihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So Si; S* ucchijjantu vā ahesumī iti vā evarūpaṃ; S^v ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesumī iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S^v; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpā-davā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ cittup-pādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena va-dāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññā-paṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññā-paṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyā-pādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, viheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaha-gatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilā-bhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato aku-salā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Diṭṭhipaṭilābham pi’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññañ diṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Katharūpañ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnam na ’tthi yiṭṭham, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, na ’tthi ayañ loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpañ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpañ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayañ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpañ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Diṭṭhipaṭilābham pi’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññañ attabhāvaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, attab-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḅbo. Kathaurūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjhaṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaurūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.³ Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḅbo.

¹ So Bu S^v; S^s savyāpajjham; Si byāpajjham. ² So S^v; Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato. ³ S^v add pi.

Kathānirūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāpabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhāginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāṇikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpaṇi cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathānirūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātāni pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāpabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānaṇi paṭivirato hoti; yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāni na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārāni pahāya kāmesu micchācārāni paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhāginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāṇikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpaṇi cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṇ c’ aññaṇaṇi kāyasamācāraṇaṇi ti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi mayā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit here. generally hereafter.

² So Si; S^{ky} Sāriputta, as

³ After bhikkhave Si continues—pe—manosamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Cittupādānaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Attabhāvaṭilābhaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S^{ky} recite in full.

vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni vacīsamācāraṇa ti" iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttāni mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. Kathairūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā (cc. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15) . . . "Attabhāvaṇiḥṣaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvaṇiḥṣaṇa ti" iti yaṇ taṇi vuttāni mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa¹ evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhaviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; jivhāviññeyyaṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyaṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; manoviññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

Evāṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evāṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānami:—

"Cakkhaviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa.
bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

² S² insert

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevitabbam. “Cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.¹

“Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. “Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhaviññeyyo raso ra sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhaviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitabbo. “Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitabbo. “Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo. “Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitaḅbo. “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena atthañ avibhattaṣa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānānīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvañ, Sāriputta, inassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena atthañ avibhattaṣa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhaḅbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; piṇḍapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nigamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; janapādañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti.

¹ S^{ky} omit bhante.

Evamī vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā sammhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham avibhattassa evamī vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“Civaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, bhante, civaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam civaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpam ca kho, bhante, civaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpam civaram sevitabbam. “Civaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍapataṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Senāsanaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Gāmaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Nigamaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Nagaraṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Janapadaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Puggalaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, sammhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham avibhattassa evamī vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sammhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“Civaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Piṇḍāpātaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Senāsanaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitabbo—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitabbo—pe—. "Puggalaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ¹ p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ¹ p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce Sāriputta before vassā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

115.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmañesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Yāni kāñici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā² aggimukko³ kūṭāgarāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵ phussitaggalāni pihitavātapānāni,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kāñici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappatibhaya bālo, appatibhaya paṇḍito; sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito; sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitavo bhayam, na 'tthi paṇḍitavo upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitavo upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma vīmañsakā ti⁶; evam hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam; S^{ky} Sevitabbasuttam.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} n—ro vā t—ro vā.

³ So S^{ky}; Si aggimutto.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si dahati.

⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmañsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
—Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako
ti alañ vacanāyāti?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alañ
vacanāyāti?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu,
rūpadhātu, cakkhuviññāṇadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
sotaviññāṇadhātu ; ghāṇadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññā-
ṇadhātu ; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāviññāṇadhātu ;
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāṇadhātu ; mano-
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāṇadhātūti. Imā kho,
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanā-
yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññāṇ-
adhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ
vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādhātu, avyāpādhātu,

vihesādhātu,¹ avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṁkhatā ca dhātu asaṁkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhu² c' eva rūpañ ca, sotañ ca saddo ca, ghānañ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evañ jānāti. Imasminñ sati, idaṁ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṁ uppajjati; imasminñ asati, idaṁ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṁ nirujjhati;—yadidaṁ avijjāpaccayā saṁkhārā, saṁkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṁ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṁ, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanāṁ, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanapaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṁ, upādānapaccayā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si vihiṁsādhātu and avihiṁsādhātu.
Si cakkhu.

² So S^{ky};

³ S^{ky} omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā saṃbhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvata kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvata pana, bhante, tñānātṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṃ² anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṇi niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhāraṇi niccato upagaccheyya, tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṇi sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhāraṇi sukhato upagaccheyya, tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṇi attato³ upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṇi attato upagaccheyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṇi jīvita voropeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṇi jīvita voropeyya, tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

¹ So Si; S² avijjāyave; S³ avijjāyanteva.

² So Si; S⁴ attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṇi jīvītā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṇi jīvītā voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṇi anava-
 kāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṇi uppādeyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṇi uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṇḍhaṇi bhindeyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano saṇ-
 dhaṇi bhindeyya, ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṇi
 Satthāraṇi uddiseyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano aññaṇi Satthā-
 raṇi uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbāṇi acarimaṇi uppajjeyyūṇi, n'
 etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi
 vijjati yaṇi ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṇi Sammāsa-
 muddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-
 vattino³ apubbāṇi acarimaṇi uppajjeyyūṇi, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṇi
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi itthi
 arahāṇi assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puriso arahantaṇi
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi
 vijjati yaṇi puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi itthi Sakkattāṇi

¹ Si adds: n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṇ ca kho
 etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano pitarāṇi jīvītā voropeyya.

² Si
 adds: ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti.

³ So Si; S^{2v} c—i.

⁴ Si c—i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Mārattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Mārattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Brahmattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa—pe²—yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa—pe²—yaṃ manosucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa—maṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kareyya and continues: Mārattaṃ kareyya; Brahmattaṃ kareyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, Mārattaṃ kareyya, Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ (&c.).

² Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. — Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, tñānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evāṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantāṃ etaṃ avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmaṃ vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilismiṃ pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vebhāram pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Paṇḍavam pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vepullam pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imam Isigiliṃ pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa¹ kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, pañca Paccekabuddhasatāni imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsino ahesum. Te imam pabbatam pavisantā dissanti pavitṭhā na dissanti. Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhamsu: Ayam pabbato ime isī gilatīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni; desissāmi,

¹ Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmi.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho ¹ imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate cīranivāsī aho; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Nītho ² nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ cīranivāsī aho.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev' ajjhagamuṃ subodhiṃ,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttamānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato suṇātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā Bhāvitatto

¹ Sk² Si throughout the following prose passage read paccekasambuddho; supra et infra paccekab².

² Si Nitho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho
 Sudāṭho
 Paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-
 nubhāvā
 Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
 Subāhu
 Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
 ca
 Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito ¹ ca.
 Passī jahī ² upadhiṇi dukkhamūlāni Aparājito Mārabalāni
 ajesi.
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṇso Uccaṅgamāyo
 Asito Ānāsavo
 Manonayo mānacchido ca Bandhunā Tadādhimutto vi-
 malo ca ketumā
 Ketuhbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
 byāmako
 Sumaṅgalo Dabbilo Supatiṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
 Sorato
 Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo muni ³ Sayho
 anomanikkhamo
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā ⁴ antimade-
 hadhārī
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
 dvājo
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdārī taṇhacchido
 ca Sīdārī
 Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vitarāgo Usabh' acchidā jāliniṇi
 dukkhamūlāni
 Santāni padaṇi ajjhagam' Upanīto uposatho sundaro sacca-
 nāmo
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
 Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si Passījahī.

³ Si muni.

⁴ So Bu ; S^y Bhāradvājo ; S^k Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānathaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGLISUTTAM CHATTHAM.

117.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Ariyam vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-upanisam saparikkhāram. Tam supātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhī sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṃ: sammāditṭhi sammāsariṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhī sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāditṭhim: Micchāditṭhī pajānāti, sammāditṭhim: Sammāditṭhī pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāditṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāditṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yitṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukataḍukkaṭṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

¹ So S^v; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samāṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsava puññābhāgiyā¹ upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samāṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassa³ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo⁴ micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyanati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa⁵ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṃ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsarikappaṃ: Micchāsarikappo ti pajānāti, sammāsarikappaṃ: Sammāsarikappo ti pajānāti—sā'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{ky}; Si Bu puññabhe.

² So Si; S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si so.

⁵ So S^{ky} and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaukappo? Kāmasaukappo, vyāpādasaukappo, vihiṇṣāsaukappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaukappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo? Sammāsaukappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaukappo, avyāpādasaukappo avihiṇṣāsaukappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samāṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saukappo appauāvyappaṇā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaukhāro,¹ ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaukappassa pahāṇāya vāyaṃ sato sammāsaukappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaukappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsaukappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaukappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācā: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācā: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācāṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

¹ S^W Si vacīsamkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaukhārotti vacīsamkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaukharottī.

² So S^W; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññabhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññabhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamanati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāṃ pajahati, sato sammāvācāṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācāṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāpātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññabhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññabhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññabhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantañi pajahati, sato sammākammantañi upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantañi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṃ: Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṃ: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kubanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhañi nijjigimsanā, —ayañi, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṃ p' ahañi, bhikkhave, dvayañi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvañi pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikañi kappeti; ayañi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggañi bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇi; ayañi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvañi pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvañi upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvañi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} kubaṇalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti; sammāsatisa sammāsaṅgāhi pahoti; sammāsaṅgāhiṇi pahoti; sammāsaṅgāhiṇiṇi pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado ¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato ² arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi ³ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti ⁴; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits. ² Si dasaṅgas^o. ³ Si bh—parip^o.

⁴ Si continues:—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāsaṅgāhiṇi . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāsatisa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatiapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsatiapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṇi nijjiṇṇāni hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīsati kusalapakkhā vīsati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṇ.² Yo hi koci,³ bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṇi mahācattārīsakaṇi dhammapariyāyaṇi garahitabbāni paṭikkositabbāni maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādanuvādā⁴ gārayhaṇi 5 ṭhānaṇi āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṇ ce bhavaṇi garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi⁵ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Sammāsaṅkappaṇ ce bhavaṇi

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.² Si lokasmiṇ ti.³ S^{ky} ye

hi keci.

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} vādanupāṭa as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhatṭhānaṇi.

⁵ Si micchādiṭṭhi; S^{ky} micchādiṭṭhiṇi.

garahati, ye ca micchāsāṃkappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto
pujā te bhoto pāsāṃsā. Sammāvācaṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati,¹
ye cā . . . pāsāṃsā. Sammākammantaṃ ce . . . pāsāṃsā.
Sammā-ājīvaṃ ce . . . pāsāṃsā. Sammāvāyamaṃ ce . . .
pāsāṃsā. Sammāsatiṃ ce . . . pāsāṃsā. Sammāsamādhīṃ
ce . . . pāsāṃsā. Sammāñāṇaṃ ce . . . pāsāṃsā. Sammā-
vimuttiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca micchāvimuttī samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā te bhoto pujā te bhoto pāsāṃsā. Yo hi² koci,
bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ mahācattārisakaṃ
dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositaṃ maññeyya,
tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammikā vādānu-
vādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,
ahesuṃ Okkalā³ Vassa-Bhaṇṇā ahetuvādā akiriyaṇvādā
natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārisakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ
na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositaṃ maññeyyuhū. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Nindābyārosa-upāraṃbhabhayā⁴ ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRISAKASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

118.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthi-
yaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi
abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvaṃkehi saddhiṃ,— āya-
matā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena,
āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccā-
yanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhitena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-
Kappinena,⁵ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital
with Sammāvimuttiṃ. ² Si omits hi. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si

Ukkalā. ⁴ So S^{ky} Si; Bu nindāvyāpāros. ⁵ S^v omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ² pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū thereli bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ulāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavārapāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya' bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuḥhībhūtaṃ tuḥhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhīyyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosuraṃ kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth'eva Sāvatthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhīyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāliyaṃ āgate dasa there.

² Si vīsam.

³ S^{vy} omit this clause here, but not infra.

⁴ Si olāraṃ.

⁵ So Bu; S^{vy} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; S^{vy} Si Sāvatthiyaṃ. ⁸ S^{vy} omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāraṃ¹ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ jānanti.² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo : Anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.³ Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appaṃ dinnāṃ bahuṃ + hoti bahuṃ + dinnāṃ bahutaraṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṃ parisāṃ alaṃ yojanagaṇanāni⁵ dassanāya gantuṃ puṭosenāpi.⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇiyaṃ ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samīyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṃ samīyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ rāgadosamohaṇaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā

¹ Si olāraṃ.

² So Bu ; S^{ky} sañjānanti ; Si pajānanti.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

⁴ Si bahu.

⁵ Bu yojanagaṇāni.

⁶ So Bu (adding : puṭamsenā ti pi pāṭho) ; Si puṭamsenāpi ; S^y puṭamsenāti ; S^k puṭamsenāti.

⁷ So Si ;

S^{ky} omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ samāpādhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues: Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). ² Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., similarly down to . . . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā; ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikatā? Kathaṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati; diḡhaṃ vā assasanto: Diḡhaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; diḡhaṃ vā passasanto: Diḡhaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapāṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapāṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati;

sāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁhavedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁhavedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁhavedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhārāṇāṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhārāṇāṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁhavedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁhavedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādhayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādhayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati;—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulīkatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? ¹ Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto: Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto: Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto: Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto: Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁhavedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁhavedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhārāṇāṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhārāṇāṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyānātarāhaṇā, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

¹ MSS. p—enti.

bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāññatarāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukaṁ manasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Citta-paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Citta-paṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādhayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādhayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasatissa³ asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanāṁ⁴ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhijjhādomanas-

¹ S^{ky} vedanāññatarāhaṁ.

Si muṭṭhasatissa.

² S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky} Bu ;

⁴ Si ānāpānasatīṁ vadāmi.

sānañ pahānañ tañ paññāya disvā sādhukañ ajjuhekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassañ. Evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evañ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathañ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassañ,— upaṭṭhit¹ assa tasmiñ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā.² Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgañ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsato³ viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgañ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati, tassa tañ⁴ dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsañ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyañ asallinañ. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsañ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyañ asallinañ,⁵ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgañ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Āraddhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S^{iv}; Si appamuṭṭhā. ² So Si and S^v infra; S^v here and S^v (bis) Tathāgato. ³ Si omits. ⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu—pe—citte¹—pe—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, upaṭṭhit¹ assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsatō viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsatō viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇṇasū āpajjato āradhanti
hoti viriyanti asallīnanti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṇṇasū āpajjato āradhanti hoti viriyanti asallīnanti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nīrā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nīrāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
miṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradhho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-
kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipatṭhānā,
evam bahulikataṃ satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

119.

Evam me sutarū. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapīṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisinā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idam² tesarū bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṃhasamayaṃ patisaṃlānā³ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamtva paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S^{ky} ayañcarahidam.

² Si ayañ ca kho idam
³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭis.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahap-phalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ no,¹ bhante, antarā-kathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikatā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgagato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satiraṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiraṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Ṭhito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiraṃ bhāveti.

¹ So Si; S^{vy} kho.

² S^{vy} add: sati kathaṃ bahulikatā.

³ So S^{vy}; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sanmiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuḥhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te ¹ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satinī bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantāṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ² vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antaṃ antagunam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.³ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūtoḷi pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa seyyathidam,—sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ ; tam enaṃ cakkhumā purisō muñcitvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantāṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ² vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antaṃ antagunam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satinī bhāveti.

¹ Si omits.² Si aṭṭhimiñjam.³ S^{ky} muttam.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥṭhitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvaṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso¹ paṭibhajītvā² nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥṭhitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṇikappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakāṃ vinīlakāṃ vipubbakajātāṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātito ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṇikappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇehi³ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātito ti. Tassa evam⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṇikappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

¹ So S^k; S^v bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S^k; Si vibhajītvā.

³ So Si; S^v supāṇehi.

⁴ Si sigālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chadditaṃ aṭṭhikasāṃkhalikaṃ samāṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasāṃkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasāṃkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātito ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chadditaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni³ aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūṭīni cūṇpakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātito ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

'Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇṭhāle nahāniya-cūṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharīni ; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni.² S^v kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ.³ So S^v ; Si puñ-jakitāni ; S^v puñjānikāni.⁴ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

khena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satimā bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvānaṃ avitakkānaṃ avicārānaṃ samādhijānaṃ pītisukhānaṃ¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāṃ eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidadako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhānaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhānaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhānaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhānaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṇaṃ anupaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadānaṃ sītena vāriṇā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vāriṇā apphutaṃ assa;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāṃ eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satimā bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti² tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāṃ eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppālīniyaṃ vā padumīniyaṃ vā puṇḍarikīniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni, uḍake samvaddhāni uḍakā³ nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā; inserting pe.
words after virāgā; inserting pe.

² Si omits

guposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāss akiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vārinā apphutaṃ assa;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamat-tassa . . . satin bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satin bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catuttho*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi kolāpaṇi,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggiiṇi abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukarissāmi³; taniṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuniṃ sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi kolāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimatthento aggiiṇi abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre ṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi⁴ ādāya; taniṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṇi⁵ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṇaḷake pakkhipeyya; taniṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taniṃ lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṇaḷake labhetha otāraṇi ti?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggiiṇi abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi; taniṃ

¹ So S^{vy}; Si kolāpaṇi.

² So Si; S^{vy} abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S^{vy}; Si tejoḍhaṭṭaṇi karissāmi.

⁴ So Si; S^{vy} udaka-

gāraṇi; S^k udagāraṇi.

⁵ S^{vy} bhikkhavepanaṇi.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuñ allañ kaṭṭhañ sasnehañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimatthento aggiñ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭheyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tāñ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹-sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatañ² pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭheyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatañ pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharāṇi ālībaddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭheyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato ālīṇ muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya.

² So S^{ky}; Si sakkebhavyatañ; Bu: Sakkebhābhatā pāpūṇāti paccakkebhāvaṃ pāpūṇāti. ³ S^{ky} omit.

⁴ Si āvajjeyya. ⁵ S^{ky} bhūmibhāve caturassara. ⁶ So S^{ky} Si; S^{ky} Bu ālībaddhā.

⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Sinhalese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittāni abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatāni pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṇi cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa phito odhastapatodo,² tam enaṇi dakkho yogācariyo assa dhammasūrathi abhirubhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhipena hatthena patodaṇi gahetvā yenicchakaṇi sāreyya;³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittāni abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatāni pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime⁵ das'⁶ ānisaṇṇā pāṭikaṇkhā. Katame dasa?⁷

Aratiratisaḥo hoti, na ca taṇi aratīni sahati, uppannāni aratīni abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁸ viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṇi bhayabheravaṇi sahati, uppannāni bhayabheravaṇi abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁹ pipāsāya ḍaṇṇasamakasavātātapasirīṇṇasapamphassānaṇi duruttānaṇi durāgatānaṇi vacanapathānaṇi uppannānaṇi sārīrikānaṇi vedanānaṇi dukkhānaṇi tippānaṇi kharānaṇi¹⁰ kaṭukānaṇi asātānaṇi amanāpānaṇi pāṇaharānaṇi adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṇi jhānaṇi abhicetasikānaṇi diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² So S^{ky}; Si ubhantara-

patodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapatodo.

³ S^{ky} yenicchakaṇi sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakaṇi yadicchakaṇi sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{ky} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here; infra S^{ky} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{ky} digh^o; Si khighe.

¹⁰ Si omits.

sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.¹ Anekavihitāṃ iddhividhāṃ² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvāṃ³ tirobhāvāṃ tirokuḍḍāṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi uminuḍḍāṃ muḍḍāṃ karoti seyyathāpi uḍḍāke, uḍḍāke pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyāṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁴ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evarimadhiḍḍhike evarimahanubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Para-sattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ⁷ Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidāṃ ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividhim here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

⁴ S^v caṅkamati.

⁵ Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S^v here ca saṃvatteti; Si kāyena saṃvatteti.

⁶ So even Si here.

⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṇ sa-uddesaṇ anekavihitaṇ pubbenivāsaṇ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇṇe suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate,¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṇ khayā anāsavaṇ cetovimuttiṇ paññāvimuttiṇ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṇ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukātāya anuttaritāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime das'² ānisaṇisā pāṭikaṇkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. 'Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSĀTISUTTAṂ NAVAMAṂ.

120.

Evam me sutāṇ. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Sāvattiyāṇ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṅkhārappattiṇ³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇ supātha sādhukaṇ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, silena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṇ kāyassa bhedā parammarapā khattiyamahāsālānaṇ⁴ sahavyataṇ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṇ cittaṇ dahati, taṇ cittaṇ adhiṭṭhāti, taṇ cittaṇ

¹ Si adds pe.

² Si^v ekādas'.

³ Si saṅkhārūpappattiṇ

and (infra) tatrūpappattiya.

⁴ All MSS. add va.

bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

² Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatisā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-

¹ So Bu; Si viharā; S^{tr} virāḡa.

² Si omits this

³ Si omits pe here et infra.

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahasśilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppaṇā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahasśilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppaṇā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Sahassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyaṁ samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dvissahasso Brahmā—pe—Tissahasso Brahmā—pe—Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppaṇā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppaṇā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyaṁ samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātum pharitvā

* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātun pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātun pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasampahatṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca, viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātun pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Satasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Abhā devā —pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si; S^{ky} bhāsate ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇṇā.

Tassa sutam hoti : Vehapphalā devā ; Avihā devā ; Atappā devā ; Sudassā¹ devā ; Akaniṭṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ parannarapā Akaniṭṭhānam devānam saṃvattati uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti : Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti : Viññāpaññācāyatanūpagā devā ;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā ; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAṂKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM⁶ DASAMAM.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows : dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . saṃvattati . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti : Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā ; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). ³ S^{kr} add pi. ⁴ S^{kr} add na. ⁵ So S^{kr}; S^{kr} nañhiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci. ⁶ Si saṃkhārūpapattisuttam.



121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā¹ vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekamidam,² bhante, samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato samimukhā sutam samimukhā paṭiggahitam : Suññatāvihārenāham; Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam sugghitam³ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam ti?

Taggha te etaṃ, Ānanda, sussutam sugghitam sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātarūparajātēna, suñnam itthipurisasannipātēna; atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ bhikkhusamgham paṭicca ekattam;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṇṇam amanasikaritvā manussasaṇṇam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa araṇṇasaṇṇāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā gāmasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā manussasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suñnam idam saṇṇāgataṃ gāmasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suñnam idam saṇṇāgataṃ manussasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suñnam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha

¹ So S^{ky}; Si patisallānā.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} ekamidam.

³ Si sussutam sugghitam.

⁴ So Bu and S^{ky} generally;

Si adhimuccati.

avasitṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññāṃ amanasikaritvā araññasaññāṃ paṭhavisaññāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhaṃmaṃ ¹ saṃkusatena suvihataṃ ² vigatavasikāraṃ; ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkūlavikūlaṃ ⁴ nadīviduggaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādihāraṃ ⁵ pabbatavisamaṃ, taṃ sabbāṃ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathanattā, ⁶ yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññāṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ ⁷ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññāṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasitṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññāṃ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññāṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ⁸

¹ Si āsabhaṃmaṃ; S^{ky} usambhaṃmaṃ; Bu: Usabhassa etan ti āsabhaṃ. ² So Si Bu; S^{ky} suvihataṃ.

³ S^{ky} v—likāṃ. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si ukkulavikulaṃ. ⁵ S^{ky} kaṇṭakā; Si kh—adharāṃ. ⁶ So Si Bu; S^{ky} darathanattā. ⁷ S^{ky} omīti manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idam saññāgataṃ. ⁸ S^{ky} omīti araññasaññāṃ ... darathā.

paṭhavisaññānaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññānaṃ amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandaṭi paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññānaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandaṭi paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ

idam saññāgataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇñāyatanasaññāṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samānupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santarā idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ananda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaasaññānaṃ ananasikaritvā ākiñcaṇñāyatanaasaññānaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññānaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṇa cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaasaññānaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇñāyatanaasaññānaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññānaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So: Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaṇñāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññānaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasitthaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa eṣā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatanaasaññānaṃ amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaasaññānaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhimā paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatanaasaññānaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaasaññānaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ² imā eva kāyaṃ paṭicca salāyatanikaṃ

¹ So Si; S^{ky} animittam.

2 Sky insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññaṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhin paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhinhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vinuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ayam pi¹ kho animitto cetosamādhī² abhisankhato abhisāñcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ³ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato⁴ evam passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vinuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vinuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vinuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñaṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idam saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^{vy} animittam c—dhim. ³ S^{vy} omit. ⁴ S^{vy} pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānāni samayā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissu, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgata-maddhānāni samayā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samayā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissāmu ti, — evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪLASUNĪNĀTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayāni nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kālakhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkami divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanaṇi paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So Si; S^{ky} Kapilavatthusmiṃ.

² So S^{ky} Bu; Si Kāl^o.

senāsanāni paññattāni; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahosi : Sambahulāni kho Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakamināni karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasāṇikāni upasāṇikamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,² tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato. gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

¹ Sk'y omit this word here.

² Si sambodhisukhaṃ.

cetovimuttin¹ upasampajja viharissati asāmayikān² vā akuppan ti,—*ṭhānam etan³ vijjati*. Nāhañ, Ānanda, ekān rūpam⁴ pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa⁵ rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyūn⁶ sokapari-devadukkhadoṃanassupāyāsā.

Ayañ kho pan'⁷ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, yadidañ sabbanimittānañ amanasikārā⁸ ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja viharituñ.⁹ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgatañ iminā vihārena viharantañ bhavanti¹⁰ upasāṇikamitāro¹¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuṇiyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā,—*tatr'*, Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen' eva cittena vivekaṇṇena vivekapabbhārena vūpakatṭhena nekkhammābhiraṇa byantibhūtena sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu¹² uyyojaniyapaṭisānyuttañ¹³ yeva kathañ kattā hoti. Tasmātil', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—*ten'*, Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhatañ eva cittañ sañṭhapetabbāñ sannisādetabbāñ ekodikātabbāñ samādahātabbāñ.

Kathañ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ sañṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkañ savicārañ vivekañ pītisukham¹⁴ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ¹⁵ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ sañṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S^{ky} ekarūpam.

² So S^{ky} and Bu; Si

rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa.

³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} omit pana.

⁴ Si am—karā.

⁵ S^{ky} viharatañ; Si viharati.

⁶ Si Bhaga-

vantañ. ⁷ S^{ky} upasāṇikamitā te.

⁸ Si a—um.

⁹ So Si

Bu; S^{ky} uyyojanik^o.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit; Si, after paṭhamajjhānañ,

continues: Dutiyajjhānañ. Tatiyañ jhānañ. Catutthañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati.

¹¹ S^{ky} here insert pe.

So ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ¹ manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ¹ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇaṇjaṃ² manasikaroti ; tassa āṇaṇjaṃ manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āṇaṇjaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmīṃ yeva parimasmīṃ samādhininnitte ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṅghapetabbhaṃ sammāsādetabbhaṃ ekodikātabbhaṃ samādahātabbhaṃ. So ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇaṇjaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa āṇaṇjaṃ manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āṇaṇjaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṃ namati, so caṅkamati : Evaṃ maṃ caṅkamantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Si omits.

² So S^{ky} ; Si āṇeṇjaṃ (and infra āṇeṇjāya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato tñānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṃ mañ tiṭṭhantañ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati: Evaṃ mañ nisinnañ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati: Evaṃ mañ sayantañ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaṃ namati, so: Yāyañ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidañ: rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nītikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nīgamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikkakathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayañ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantañ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidañ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

¹ So Si.; S^{ky} anvāsabhavissantīti. ² Si tñānañ. ³ So Si.; S^{ky} bhassāyañ, which spelling it supported by Bu. ⁴ Si cetovicāraṇas°.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gamma pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathidam : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidam :—nekkhamavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ; sotaviññeyyā saddā ; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ; jivhaviññeyyā rasā ; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : Atthi nu kho me¹ imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyāyānupassinā vihātabbaṃ. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

¹ S^v omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti sañña . . . ; iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabyāyānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃ māno so pahiyati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃ māno, so me pahīno ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Kaṃ atthavasāṃ sampassamāno arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-pāṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho; Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ yadidaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṃ kiṃ hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā dhātā vacasā paricitaṃ manasā 'nupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, —seyyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, —evaṃ rūpiyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evaṃ sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti.³ Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ

¹ So Si Bu; S^k ekantakusalāyatikā; S^v ekantakusalānīyanikā.

² So Si; S^v (here) and S^v infra also apipayujjamāno piti; S^k infra apipayujjamāno pi.

³ S^v have ūppadavo.

vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati¹ gedhim² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhimso naṁ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā + sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṁ jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho paṇ', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittam senāsanaṁ bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhim āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhimso naṁ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṁ jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavā. So vivittam senāsanaṁ bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmāyati na gedhim āpajjati na

¹ So S^v; Si muccham nikāmāyati. Bu: kāmāyati pucchantaṁham pattheti pavatteti attho.

² So Si; S^k geyi; S' gedhi; S^v (infra) heṭṭhim (but S^k once gedhim).

³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avahimsu naṁ, &c.

⁴ Si poṇobbhavikā, as S^v infra.

āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram girigulam susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṇjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayati gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhiṃsu nam pāpakā akusala dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipakā āyatim jātijarāmarapiyā. Evam kho, Ānanda, brahmacārīpaddavo hoti. Tat'r, Ānanda, yo c' evāyam ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayan teli brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya saṃvattati. Tasmātiha nam, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakanam dhammam deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti aññam¹ cittam upatṭhapenti, vakkamma ca satthu sāsana² vattanti. Evam kho, Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no³ mittavatāya. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakanam dhammam deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotam odahanti na⁴ aññam cittam upatṭhapenti na vakkamma ca⁵ satthu sāsana² vattanti. Evam kho, Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

¹ Si na aññā.² So S^{ky} Bu; Si sāsanam.³ So Si;S^{ky} yo ne.⁴ S^{ky} Si omit na here, though S^{ky} insert it before sussūsanti and sotam in this sentence.⁵ Si na ca v.

tiha mañ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapatta-
vatāya. Tañ vo bhavissati dīgharattañ hitāya sukhāya.
Na vo¹ ahañ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbha-
kāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhañ, Ānanda,
vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-
gavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUNṢĀTASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

123.

Evam me suttañ. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ
viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho
sambahulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapatik-
kantānañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sannisinnānañ sannipatitānañ
ayam antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyañ, āvuso, abbhuta-
tañ,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgataṣa mahiddhikā mahānubhāvata,⁵
yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-
papañce chinnavatume⁶ pariyādinnavatte⁷ sabbadukkhavīti-
vatte jānissati: Evañ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi,
evañ-nāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evañ-gottā te
Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evañ-silā . . . evañ-dhammā
. . . evañ-paññā . . . evañ-vihārī . . . evañ-vimuttā te
Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pīti. Evañ vutte, āyasmā Ānando
te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā
acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso,
Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te; S^{ky} kho. ² Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si
Bu and Dh. p. 271; S^k yassatīti; S^v sassatīti. ⁴ Si omits
here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakatā. ⁶ So S^{ky} Bu; Si
c—ṭṭume. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading —m—); Si
pariyādinnavatte; S^k pariyādichinnavatte; S^v pariyādichinna-
vaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesañ bhikkhūnañ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāñ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkanitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sannisinānañ sannipatitānañ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evaṃ-vinuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha taṃ, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjīti; yaṃ pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjī, idam ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yaṃ pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yāvatāyukaṃ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yaṃ pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaṃ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamīti; yaṃ pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, idam p' ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiye pajāya sadevamanussaīya appamāṇo ulāro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asanivutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahiddhika² evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññamannaṃ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṃ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yāṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koṇi vā³ viheṭṭhesīti.⁴ Yāṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yāṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si ulāro.

² Si omits.

³ S^v mā.

⁴ S^v viheṭṭhesīti; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutan sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchin okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasan uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasanhitān,¹ anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhuta-dhamman dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutan sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchin okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātā hoti pañ-cannan kāmaguṇānan, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā² parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhamman dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutan sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchin okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅga-paccanṅaṇ abhinindriyañ.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, mañi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso superikammakato ; tatr' assa suttañ āvutañ nilaṇ vā pītañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttañ vā ; tañ enaṇ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : Ayañ kho mañi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso superikammakato, tatr' idañ suttañ āvutañ nilaṇ vā pītañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttañ vā ti ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchin okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccanṅaṇ abhinindriyañ. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhamman dhāremi.

¹ So S^{vy} Bu ; Si kāmaguṇop^o.

² Si samangibhūta.

³ S^{vy} insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^{vy} ;

Si abhinindriyañ.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatthe Bodhisattamātā kālañ karoti, Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjati. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yathā kho pañ', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ¹ das' eva māsāni Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yathā kho pañ', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ² ñhitaṃ va Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamañ paṭiggañhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, ² Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviñ hoti; cattāro nañ devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ñhapenti : Attamañā devī hohi, ³ mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visādo va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena ⁴ amakkhito

¹ S^o omit vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

³ Si hotu.

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanāni kāsike vatthe nikkhittāni,² n' eva maṇiratanāni kāsikāni vatthanāni makkheti nāpi kāsikāni vatthanāni maṇiratanāni makkheti;—tāni kissa hetu? ubhinnaṇi suddhattā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṇi abbhutadhammaṇi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāni, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahitāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uḥassa, yeva Bodhisattassa udakakiccaṇi karonti⁴ mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṇi abbhutadhammaṇi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāni, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahitāni :—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi⁵ paṭiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho sattapada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabbhiṇ⁶ ca vācaṇi bhāsati : Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṇi abbhutadhammaṇi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāni, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahitāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṇi devānubhāvaṇi ; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asāṇvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṇi mahiddhikā evaṇi mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhitaṇi. ³ Si suddhatta. ⁴ Si karoti.

⁵ Si insertis paṭhaviyaṇi.

⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññañ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu sañkampi sampakampi sampavedhati appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvañ, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhārehi.¹ Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti ; viditā saññā ;² viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvañ, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhārehi.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti, — idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM³ TATIYAM.

124.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo⁴ āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihīsaḥayo⁵

¹ Si dhārehi.

² S^v adds uppajjanti.

³ So Si ;

S^v Acchariyabbhutasuttam ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. ⁴ Si

Acelo Kassapo.

⁵ Si — gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtivā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammōdi sammōdanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etad avoca : Kivaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evaṃ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaṇṇā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaṇṇā uppannapubbā ti ?¹

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbaṃ, idaṃ pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)²

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasāṇṇaṃ vihiṃsāsaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāṇṇaṃ vihiṃsāsaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbaṃ, idaṃ pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmavitakkaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits this repetition. ² Bu has the following note : Yam p' āyasmā ādāni padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgahe therehi niyametvā ṭhapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvaraṃ sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvaraṃ chinditā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaraṃ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvaraṃ rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvaraṃ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme³ byāpāritā⁴ . . . nimantanāṃ sādītā . . . evarūpaṃ cittāni uppannapubbāni : Aho vata maṃ koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyāñjanaso nimittāṃ gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthaṃ . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṃ⁵ upasāṅkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammaṃ desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammaṃ desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammaṃ desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammaṃ desitā, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṃ detā ; nābhijānāmi sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuppena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikam-

¹ So Si ; S^k sādittā, chindittā, &c.

here (as S^k infra):—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaraṃ sibbitā. Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvaraṃ rajitā, &c.

² Si continues here (as S^k infra):—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaraṃ sibbitā.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si sabrahmacārīnaṃ c.

⁴ Si vicāritā.

⁵ S^{ky} ; bhikkhuniḍ.

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbājetā.

⁷ S^k pabbājento ; S^v pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā).

⁸ Si omits.

me byāpajjitā¹ . . . ābādhān uppannapubbān, antamaso gaddūhanamattam² pi . . . bhesajjān pariharitā antamaso haritakikhaṇḍam³ pi . . . apassenakān apassetā⁴ . . . seyyān kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassān upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassān upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho ahañ, āvuso, sāṇo⁵ raṭṭhapiṇḍān bhuñjīn, atha aṭṭhamiyān aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍān bhuñji atha aṭṭhamiyān aññā udapādi, idam pi mayān āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyān abbhutān dhammān dhārema.

Labheyyāhañ, āvuso Bakkula, imasmīn dhammavinaye pabbajjān, labheyyān upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmīn dhammavinaye pabbajjān alattha upasampadan. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyān pabbajanti, tad anuttarān brahmacariyapariyosānān diṭṭhe va dhamme sayān abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyān katañ karaṇīyān nāparān itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatañ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇān ādāya vihārena vihārañ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānañ bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇān ādāya vihārena vihārañ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānañ bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayān āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyān abbhutān dhammān dhārema.

¹ So Bu; ¹ vyāpāritā; Si sādītā. ² So ² Si; Bu gadduho. ³ Si harit. ⁴ ³ apassetā; Si apassenakān apasayitā; Bu apassenattā. ⁵ So ⁴ Bu (sāṇo ti sakileso); Si sāraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

125.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamaṃāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaḷ avoca:—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana: Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī. pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yāthāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti.

Na kho te ahaṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti. Ahaṃ carahi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; tvaṃ ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi. So maṃ' assa kilamatho, sā maṃ' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhutas^o; S^{ky} Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu mañi bhavañi Aggivessano yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi. Appeva nām' aham bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañi ājāneyyan ti.

Deseyyañi kho te ahañi, rājakumāra, yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi. Sace me tvañi bhāsītassa atthañi ājāneyyāsi, icc'¹ etañi kusalañi; no ce me tvañi bhāsītassa atthañi ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na mañi tattha uttariñi paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañi Aggivessano yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi. Sace ahañi bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañi ājānissāmi, icc' etañi kusalañi; no ce ahañi bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañi ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañi tattha bhavantañi Aggivessanañi uttariñi paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi desesi. Evañi vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañi samaṇuddesañi etad avoca: Aṭṭhānam etañi, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañi bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa aṭṭhānañi ca anavakāsañi ca pavedetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirāpakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantañi abhivādetvā ekamantañi nisīdi. Ekamantañi nisinno kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahosi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñi kathāsallāpo tañi sabbāñi Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañi vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañi samaṇuddesañi etad avoca:—Tañi kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yañ tañi nekkhammena nātabbāñi, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbāñi, nekkhammena pattabbāñi, nekkhammena sacchikātabbāñi, tañi vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhūñjanto kāmavitakhehi khajjamāno kāmaparilāhena paridayhamāno kāmāpa-

¹ S² here idh', and infra imetañi.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuh, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuh ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuh, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuh, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ñātābbaṃ nekkhammena datṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattābbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariñāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve sahāyakā tamhā gānā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilāṅghakena² yena so pabbato ten' upasaṃkameyyuh, upasaṃkamtivā eko sahāyako heṭṭhā-pabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tñito sahāyako uparipabbate tñitaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ,³ samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate tñito? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate tñito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra dakkhiti.
hatthavilāṅghakenāti hatthaṃ gahetvā.

² So S^{ky} Si; Bu
³ So Si; S^{ky} vadeyyāhaṃ.

samma, anavakāso yañ tvañ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi āramāṇaṇeyyakāñ vanarāmaṇeyyakāñ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāñ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāñ ti. Tam enañ uparipabbate t̥hito sahāyako het̥thāpabbatapādāñ orohitvā tañ sahāyakañ bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbatañ āropetvā muhuttāñ assāsetvā evañ vadeyya: Yañ, samma, kiñ tvañ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evañ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahañ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito āramāṇaṇeyyakāñ vanarāmaṇeyyakāñ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāñ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāñ ti. So evañ vadeyya: Idāñ' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitañ mayāñ evañ ājānāma: Aṭṭhānañ kho etañ, samma, anavakāso yañ tvañ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi āramāṇaṇeyyakāñ . . . pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāñ ti. Idāñ' eva ca pana te bhāsitañ mayāñ evañ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahañ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito āramāṇaṇeyyakāñ . . . pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāñ ti. So evañ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhañ, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo¹ daṭṭheyyañ nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyonaddho. So vata yañ tañ nekkhammena nātābbañ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ nekkhammena pattābbañ nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāparilāhena pariḍayhamāno³ kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissat̥ti n' etañ t̥hānañ vijjati.⁴

Sace kho tañ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuñ, anacchariyañ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasideyya pasanno ca te passannākārañ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana mañ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantā ti?

¹ So S^{*} Bu; Si āvuṭo; S[†] āvaṭo.
words.. ³ Si omits these two words.

² S[†] omits these three
⁴ So S[†]; S^{*} Si vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikaṃ āmanteti: Tvaṃ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsaṃ nīharati; ettāvatā ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsaṃ gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidaṃ nāgavanam; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakaṃ āmanteti: Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ damayāhi āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparilāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmaṇte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanaṃyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikhanitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparilāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmaṇte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanaṃyāti; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇa-manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nela kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā

¹ So S^{vy}; Si m—ito.² Si ehi tvaṃ.³ Si gīvāyaṃ.⁴ Si omits ca⁵ So S^{vy} Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavaṭṭe gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.⁶ Si ā—ā nāgā.

bahujaṇaṇanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno
 sussusati sotam odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti, tam enaṁ
 hatthidamako uttariṁ tiṇagbhāsodakam anuppavecchati.
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa
 tiṇagbhāsodakam paṭigaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaṁ
 hoti: Jivissati kho dāni rañño ¹ nāgo ti; tam enaṁ hatthida-
 mako uttariṁ kāraṇam karoti ²: Ādissa bho, nikkhipa ³ bho
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa
 ādānanikkhepe + vacanakaro hoti ovādapatiṅkaroti, tam enaṁ
 hatthidamako uttariṁ kāraṇam karoti: Abhikkama bho,
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti
 ovādapatiṅkaroti, tam enaṁ hatthidamako uttariṁ kāraṇam
 karoti: Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda ⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhānanisajjāya ⁶ vacanakaro
 hoti ovādapatiṅkaroti, tam enaṁ hatthidamako uttariṁ
 ānejjam ⁷ nāma kāraṇam karoti. Mahantassa phalakam
 soṇḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca ⁸ puriso upari gīvāya
 nisinno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatomarayaṭṭhiṁ gahetvā
 purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇam kāriyamāno n' eva
 purime pāde copeti ⁹ na pacchime pāde copeti ¹⁰ na purimam
 kāyam copeti na pacchimam kāyam copeti na sisam copeti
 na kaṇṇam copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭham copeti na
 soṇḍam copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānam
 asippahārānam usuppahārānam parasattuppahārānam ¹¹
 bheripaṇava ¹²—saṅkhatinava ¹³—ninnādasaddānam sabba-
 vaṅkadosanihitannitakasāvo ¹⁴ rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño
 aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ Si āraññako here, but not infra.

² Si kareti.

³ So Si; S^{ky} abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

⁴ So Si;

S^{ky} adānanikkhape.

⁵ Si nipajja.

⁶ Si u—nipajjāya.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Si ānejjam. Cf. supra p. 112.

⁸ S^{ky} omit ca.

⁹ So Si; S^{ky} dhopeṭi usually.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit these four words.

¹¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit this word.

¹² Si bheripaṇava; S^{ky} Bu—

paṇava—. ¹³ So S^{ky}; Si saṅkhadindima—. ¹⁴ Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loke upapajjati araham sammasambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Ettāvata kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidaṃ pañca kāmāgūṇā. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna mā nimittaggāhī² mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhi-karaṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakka cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajja.³ Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakka manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.⁴ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

¹ Si sikkhassu.² Si here inserts pe and omits to So ime pañca nivarāṇe on page 136.³ S^{ky} add ti.⁴ S^{ky} āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaññāya yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāya yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaṃhāraṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimāya yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghātipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakaṃṇe sampajānakārī gate tthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hohi.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpānaccitto viharati sabbapaṇaḥhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokaṇṇi sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

¹ S* hoti; S^o hohi.

kičcham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathanikathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhāmmesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidamako mahantaṃ thambhaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikaṇṭitvā āraññakassa nāgassa givāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapānāya,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakaṃ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasitānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya nīyassa adhiḡamaṃ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, citte cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi. So vitakkavīcārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avīcārāṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So¹ bhikkhu khamo sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātāpasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapannānaṃ sārīrikā-

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharānam ¹ kaṭukā-
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇaharānañ adhivāsakajātiko ²
hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitaninnītakasāvo ³ āhuneyyo pā-
huneyyo + dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttarañ puññak-
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto
kālañ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṇi mahallako rañño nāgo ⁵
kālakato tveva ⁶ sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṇi daharo rañño
nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evam eva kho,
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Adantamaraṇaṇi therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-
maraṇaṇi navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto
kālañ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṇi mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato
tveva sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesanna, rañño nāgo sudanto
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṇi daharo rañño nāgo
kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggi-
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Dantamaraṇaṇi therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-
maraṇaṇi navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato sama-
nuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

¹ Si omits. ² So S^{ky}; Si adhivāsikaj. ³ S^{ky} Sabba-
rāgadosamohāni. ⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. ⁵ Si, unlike
S^{ky} and Bu, adds mato. ⁶ Si and (infra) S^{ky} t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanāṃ ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamtvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ etad avoca:—Sauti, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca² anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bho Bhūmijassa satthā kiṃvādi³ kimakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ. Tānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya:—Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca⁴ anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^{ky}; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. ² So Si throughout, and S^{ky} sts; S^{ky} generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bū āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsaṃ kālena anāsaṃ. ³ Si adds Kiṃdiṭṭhi here and evaṃdiṭṭhi infra. ⁴ S^{ky} Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ, tñānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ Bhagavā evañ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evañvādī evamakhāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ muddhānañ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijañ saken' eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattañ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantañ etad avoca:— Idhāhañ, bhante, pubbaṃhasamayāñ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanañ ten' upasaṃkamañ upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiñ. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhañ ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā mama³ saddhiñ sammodi sammodaṇīyañ kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro mañ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiñvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evañ vutte ahañ, bhante, Jayasenañ rājakumārañ etad avoca: Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evañ puṭṭho evañ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammañ vyākara-mi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo⁵ gārayhañ tñānañ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsañ. ² So Si; S^{ky} buddhānañ. ³ So S^{ky}; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāhañ. ⁵ S^{ky} vādanuvāto. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgac-chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittthino micchāsanaṃkappā micchāvācā micchākam-mantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati² micchā-samādhino,³ te⁴ āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁵ Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi tela-pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-sakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena parippho-sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁶ Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādittthi micchā-sanaṃkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me.

² So Si; S^{ky} m—i, and supra micchādittthi.

³ So Si; S^{ky} m—dhi.

⁴ S^{ky} add ce.

⁵ Si throughout and S^{ky} sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.

⁶ Si omits.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesi khīrapariyesanaṃ caramāno gāviṇ taruṇavacchaṃ visāpato āviñjeyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā gāviṇ taruṇavacchaṃ visāpato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā gāviṇ taruṇavacchaṃ visāpato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko¹ nonīttagavesi nonītapariyesanaṃ caramāno udakaṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsaṃ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittthiko aggigavesi aggipariyesanaṃ caramāno allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarā-

¹ Si navaṇītattthiko, &c.
bho Bhūmija.

² Si here, and in next passage,

raṇiṇi ādāya abhimaṭṭheyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā allan kaṭṭhan
sasnehan uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimaṭṭheyya, abhabbo aggiṣṣa
adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi
karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā allan kaṭṭhan
sasnehan uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimaṭṭheyya, abhabbo
aggiṣṣa adhigamāya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,
Bhūmija, aggiṣṣa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—
micchāsamaṇdhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ
caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi
karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ ca
nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti, abhabbā
phalassa adhigamāya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi * keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammā-
diṭṭhī sammāsankappā sammāvācā sammākamantā sam-
mā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsati sammāsanaṇdhino, te
āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti, bhabbā phalassa
adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti,
bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṇ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev'
āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti, bhabbā
phalassa adhigamāya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā,
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī tela-
pariyesanaṇ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiṇ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṇ paripphosakaṇ piḷeyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā
tilapiṭṭhiṇ ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṇ paripphosakaṇ
piḷeyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā;
āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi . . .
telassa adhigamāya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā,
Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye
hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammā-
sanaṇdhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti,

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvīñ taruṇavacchamāñ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāvīñ taruṇavacchamāñ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā: āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamañdhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko nonītāgavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamañdhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ

uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇi ce pi karitvā sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimatthāya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṇi kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samauā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi . . . sammāsamādhino, te āsaṇi ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇi ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇi ca anāsaṇi ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇi ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṇi kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṇi, anacchariyaṇi te Jayaseno rājakumāro paśideyya, pasanno ca te pasannākāraṇi kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṇi, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsisanti anacchariyā pubbe assu-tapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantān ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandīti.

BHŪMIJASUTTAṀ CHATṬHAṀ.

127.

Evam me sutāṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇḍo thapati aññatarāṇi purisaṇi āmantesi: Ehi tvāṇi, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṇkama,² upasaṇkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S² adds taṇi.

² S² upasaṇkami.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṇ ca vadehi¹:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṇ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyeṇāti. Evaṇ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṇ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyeṇāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayāhi nivāsetvā pattaci-varāhi ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññatarāhi nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāṅkamitvā evam āhaṃsu: Appamāṇaṃ, gaḥapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti; ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu: Mahaggataṃ, gaḥapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^{vy} omit these three words here but not infra. ² So Si (bis) and S^v infra; S^k (bis) and S^v here pagetaraṃ.
³ S^{vy} repeat this sentence. ⁴ Si inserts maṃ. ⁵ So Bu S^{vy}; Si nānaṭṭhā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tañ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, apannakan² te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evañ hoti: Yā cāyañ³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyañ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etañ,⁴ gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbañ, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyañ, tathā tatiyañ, tathā catutthiñ iti uddhamadhotiriyañ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantañ lokañ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā; muditāsahagatena cetasā; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā . . . viharati.—Ayañ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ rukkhamaṇāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamaṇāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekañ gāmakkhetañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^{kv} repeat: appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehi, as above. ² So Si Bu; S^{kv} apannakan. ³ Both S^k and S^v cāyañ, omitting following ca.

⁴ S^{kv} tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā pañ'; S^{kv} yatha v'. ⁶ Si adds pana here and in following sentences.

⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamaṃ catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tāsaṃ ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekam gharāṃ paveseyya, tesam⁵ gharāṃ pavesesitānaṃ accinānattāni hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattāni;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sanni-

¹ S^{ky} add pana. ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telappadīpāni. ⁵ Si adds ekam. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsam ekajjhañ sannipatitānañ vaṇṇanānattañ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattañ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāñ tato vipakkamantīnañ¹ vaṇṇanānattañ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattañ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambahulāni telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesāñ tato nīharantānañ accinānattañ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattañ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāñ tato vipakkamantīnañ vaṇṇanānattañ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattañ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsāñ devatānañ evaṃ hoti: Idam amhākañ niccan ti vā dhuvañ ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā² devatā abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānañ kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā hariyamānānañ na evaṃ hoti: Idam amhākañ⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvañ ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhiramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsāñ devatānañ na evaṃ hoti: Idam amhākañ niccan ti vā dhuvañ ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramantīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca: Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariñ paṭipucchitabbañ.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁸ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāñ devatānañ ekañ devanikāyañ upapannānañ sant'

¹ S^{ky} v—ānañ.

² Si yā; S^{ky} omit (S^v omits also the following tā).

³ So S^{ky} Si; Bu (?) adhiyasanti.

⁴ So Si Bu (kacenāti pi pāṭho); S^{ky} kācena.

⁵ Si here as elsewhere read idamhākañ.

⁶ So Si; S^{ky} Sabhiyo.

⁷ So Si and

S^{ky} infra; S^{ky} here parip.

⁸ S^{ky} santi pan'.

ethh' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' ethh' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ethha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīpi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīpi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

¹ Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhaviṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhaviṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsaṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbari.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisud-dhābhā ti?

¹ S^{vy} Si here paṭip°. ² So Si; S^{vy} saṃkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsaṃ devatānaṃ ekam devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamaṃ p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandham viya jhāyati,—evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābhā⁴ pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhatam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddham vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandham viya jhāyati,—evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhā⁵ pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhatam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural. ² S^{ky} omit this word.

³ S^k vaddhi; S^v vaddha.

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} s—bhā.

⁵ So Si; S^{ky} parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayañ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayañ paccayo yena tāsāñ devatānañ ekañ devanikāyañ upapannānañ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasinantañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca:—Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evaṃ arahati bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayañ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita; api ca te ahañ vyākarissāmi. Dīgharattañ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgañ thapatiñ etad avoca: Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhañ te, gahapati, yañ tvañ c' eva tañ kaṅkhādhammañ pahāsi yañ p' imañ dhammapariyāyañ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

128.

⁴Evam me sutan. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyañ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyañ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalāhajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññañ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasañ-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Si omits te.

⁴ Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān atthāsi. Ekamantān t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyān bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānā aññamaññān inukhasatt̥hi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇikamatu anukampān upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇikami upasāṇikamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alān, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanañ mā kala-haṇ mā viggahañ mā vivādan ti.

Evān vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca : Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alān, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanañ mā kalahañ mā viggahañ mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca : Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alān, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanañ mā kalahañ mā viggahañ mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca : Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaḥphasamayān nivāsetvā patta-civarañ ādāya Kosambin¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kosambiyān piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senā-sanañ saṁsāmetvā pattacivarañ ādāya t̥hitako va imā gāthā² abhāsi :—

¹ So Si ; S^v Kosambiyān, as usual.

² Cf. I. Vin. 349 ;

Udāna p. 61 ; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330 ; III. Jātaka 488 ; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci maññatha, ²
Saṅghasmiṇi bhijjamānas- miṇi	nāññaṇi bhiyyo amaññaruṇi ³
Parimuttā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāpino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṇi	yena nītā na taṇi vidū.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye + taṇi upanayhanti	veraṇi tesāṇi na sammati.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye taṇi na upanayhanti ⁵	veraṇi tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāni	sammantīdha ⁶ kudācanaṇi,
Averena ca sammanti;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Pare ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamānase; ⁷
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato samnanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā ⁸	gavāssadhanahārino
Ratthaṇi vilumpamānānaṇi	tesaṇi pi hoti saṅgati;
Kasmā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nipakaṇi sahā- yaṇi	saddhiñcaraṇi sādhuvihāri- dhiraṇi,
Abhibhuyya sabbāni pariṣa- yāni	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. ¹⁰
No ce labhetha nipakaṇi sa- hāyaṇi	saddhiñcaraṇi sādhuvihāri- dhiraṇi,
Rājā va raṭṭhaṇi vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritaṇi seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā;
Ekko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo ti.

¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena
Bālakaloṇakārāgāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu: sampajāno ti samāno; Si S^{ky} samajano. ² Bu
maññetha. ³ So Bu; Si S^{ky} amaññathā. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu;
Si adds ca. ⁵ So S^{ky}; Si ye ca taṇi na up. ⁶ Si sammant'
idha. ⁷ So S^{ky} Bu; Si yamānase. ⁸ So S^{ky}; Si
pāṇā harā (as S^k before correction). ⁹ Si tumhākaṇi.
¹⁰ So S^{ky}; Si satimā. ¹¹ Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakaḷaṇakāragāme viharatī.
 Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantān dūrato va āgac-
 chantān, disvāna āsanān paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānān.
 Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi.
 Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekaman-
 tantān nisīdi. Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān
 Bhagun Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamā-
 niyān, kacci yāpanīyān, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—
 Khamanīyān Bhagavā, yāpanīyān Bhagavā, na cāhān
 bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āya-
 smantān Bhagun dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samā-
 dapetvā samuttejetvā sampalānsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena
 Pācīnavamsadāyo ten' upasāṅkami. ¹ Tena kho pana sama-
 yena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca
 Kimbilo ² Pācīnavamsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāya-
 pālo Bhagavantān dūrato va āgacchantān, disvāna Bha-
 gavantān etad avoca: Mā, samajja, etaṃ dāyān pāvīsi; sant'
 ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesān
 aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāya-
 pālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa, sutvāna
 dāyapālān etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantān
 vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā
 Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten'
 upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantān ca Nandiyaṃ
 āyasmantān ca Kimbilān etad avoca: Abhikkamath'
 āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā
 anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca
 Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantān paccuggantvā
 eko Bhagavato pattacīvarān paṭiggaheṣi, eko āsanān
 paññāpesi, eko pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā
 paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho
 āyasmanto Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdīṃsu.
 Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān Anuruddhān
 Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyān,
 kacci yāpanīyān, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

¹ Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.

² Si Kimbilo.

Khamaniyāni Bhagavā, yāpaniyan Bhagavā, na ca mayāni, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamānāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayāni, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathāni pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhāni, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhāni vata me yo 'hāni evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmāti. Tassa mayhāni, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettāni kāyakammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca, mettāni vacīkammaṇi,¹ mettāni mano-kammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhāni, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Yannūnāhāni sakāni cittāni nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, sakāni cittāni nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhāni vata me yo 'hāni . . . *etc. as above* . . . ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Evaṃ kho mayāni, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā² khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca.
omits.

² Si

³ S^{ky} here sampassamānā.

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharānāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, ambhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātim [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṃkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṃkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāpake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisaṇeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisaṇeti, avakkārapātim]¹ dhovitvā² paṭisaṇeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghatam vā paribhojanīyaghatam vā³ rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayhaṃ hatthavikārena dutiyam ānantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāna. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sannasi-dāna.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharānāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpinaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyāñāpadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ; taṃ ca nimittam na paṭivijjhānāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhitabam. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S^{ky} omit passage in brackets.

² Si omits.

³ Si

substitutes vaccaghatam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.

⁴ Cf. supra p. 180; Si adds:

pāṇiyaghatam vā paribhojanīyaghatam vā.

⁵ S^{ky} s—iya.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana¹ me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhan ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggaṭṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhatonidānañ³ chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

¹ So Si; S^{vy} omit pana here and generally.

² Si uppa-

jjeyyuñ. ³ Si tato nidānañ; S^{vy} ubhaṭo tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ubbillam¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṃ ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Duṭṭhullam kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Accāraddhaviṛiyam kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviṛiyādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubhohi hatthehi vaṭṭakaṃ gāhaṃ gaṇheyya,² so tatth' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviṛiyam udapādi accāraddhaviṛiyādhikaraṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam na accāraddhaviṛiyam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Atilānaviṛiyam kho me

¹ So S^v Bu; Si ubbīlam throughout.

tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho.

² S^v continue.
³ So Si (corr.); Bu paṭameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. paṃeyyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikarapaṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaṃ sithilaṃ gaṇheyya, so tassa * hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyāṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviṛiyāṃ na atilīnaviriyāṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Abhiṇṇappā kho me udapādi abhiṇṇappādhikarapaṇaṃ ca pana . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyāṃ na abhiṇṇappā ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiṇṇappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atinijjhāyitattaṃ kho me rūpānaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ ti iti veditvā vicikicchāṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ pajahim; Amanasikāro cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ ti iti veditvā amanasikāraṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ pajahim; Thīnamiddhaṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ ti . . . pajahim; Chamḍhitattaṃ . . . pajahim; Ubbillaṃ . . . pajahim; Duṭṭhallaṃ . . . pajahim; Accāraddhaviṛiyāṃ . . . pajahim; Atilīnaviriyāṃ . . . pajahim; Abhiṇṇappā . . . pajahim; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahim; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattañ rūpānañ
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahīti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto obhāsāñ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi;
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsāñ sañjānāmi kevalaṃ pi
rattinā kevalaṃ pi divasañ kevalaṃ pi rattindivañ. Tassa
mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko
paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsāñ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsāñ sañjānāmi
kevalaṃ pi rattinā kevalaṃ pi divasañ kevalaṃ pi rattin-
divaṃ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Yasmiñ
kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittāñ amanasikaritvā obhāsani-
mittāñ manasikaromi, obhāsāñ hi kho tamhi samaye
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pañāhañ samaye
obhāsanimittāñ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittāñ manasikaromi,
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsāñ sañ-
jānāmi kevalaṃ pi rattinā kevalaṃ pi divasañ kevalaṃ pi
rattindivaṃ ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto parittañ c' eva obhāsāñ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsāñ sañjānāmi appa-
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalaṃ pi rattinā kevalaṃ pi
divasañ kevalaṃ pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anu-
ruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ
parittañ c' eva obhāsāñ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni
passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsāñ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalaṃ pi rattinā kevalaṃ pi divasañ
kevalaṃ pi rattindivaṃ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā,
etad ahoṣi: Yasmiñ kho samaye paritto samādhi hoti,
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'hañ parittena
cakkhunā parittañ c' eva obhāsāñ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pana samaye apparitto me
samādhi hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti;
so 'hañ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsāñ
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalaṃ pi rattinā
kevalaṃ pi divasañ kevalaṃ pi rattindivaṃ ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddham . . . pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattam . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillam . . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullam . . . pahīno ahosi; Accāradhaviyiam . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilnaviyiam . . . pahīno ahosi; Abhiappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā,¹ te me pahīnā. Handa dānānam tividhena samādhim bhāvēmiti.² So kho aham, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāram samādhim bhāvesim, avitakkam pi vicāramattam samādhim bhāvesim, avitakkam pi avicāram samādhim bhāvesim, sappītikam pi samādhim bhāvesim, nippītikam pi samādhim bhāvesim, sātasaḡatam pi samādhim bhāvesim, upekhāsahagatam pi samādhim bhāvesim. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko³ pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM⁴ ATTHAMAM.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa.

² Si bhāvesin ti.

³ Si adds pi

in each clause.

⁴ So Si Bu; S^{ky} (cf. title of No. 131)

Upakkilesiasuttam.

129.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥbhāsī dukkatakamma-kārī.² No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitaḥbhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena naṃ³ paṇḍitā jāneyyū: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥbhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmiṃ naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabbhāyaṃ vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya⁴ vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁵ jano tassaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tassaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamāṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

⁶ Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ kārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S^v Bu; Si S^k bālāp. ² Si dukkataḥ as in I. Ang. 102.

Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.

³ So S^v; Si ke naṃ here and infra. ⁴ So S^v; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108.

⁵ So S^v Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cf. for this list I. Anguttara 47, Milinda 197.

⁷ So Si; S^k k—karaṇā here, but k—karaṇā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadanḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuḍḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamanāsikam pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam pi karonte, khārāpataccchikam pi karonte,¹ palighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattena pi telena osiñcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sisāṇ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṇṇi hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṇṇi āgucāriṇi gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tālenti,² hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sisāṇ chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṇ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyūṃ, maṃ pi rājāno gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyūṃ, kasāhi pi tāleyyūṃ, vettehi pi tāleyyūṃ,³ . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṃ diṭṭh⁴ eva dhamme dukkhaṇi domanassaṇi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, balāṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṇi⁵ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṇi vā chamāya⁶ vā semānaṇi yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olaṇibanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇṇasamayam paṭhaviyā olaṇibanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, balāṇ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṇi vā mañcasamāruḷhaṇi vā chamāya vā semānaṇi yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tālenti—pe—asinā pi sisāṇ chindanti. ² Si tāleyyūṃ—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyūṃ, asinā sisāṇ chindeyyun ti.

³ So S^{vy}; Si p—ūlhaṇ, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyaṇi.

kāni kam māni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjho-
lambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ
hoti: Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ
bhīrutāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ;
yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīrut-
tāpānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati,
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati,
urattāṇiṃ kantati sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhik-
khave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanas-
saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā
vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vada-
māno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ
ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno
vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ
amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidāṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā
yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evāṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad
avoca: Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu,
coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyūṃ: Ayaṃ te, deva,
coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; taṃ
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇ-
hasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ
samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?
—Tath'eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya:
Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya:
Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath'eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ
sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayam sattisatena haneyyuh. Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiya haññamāno so puriso tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyetha; ko pana vādo tihi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam paṇimattam pāsāpām gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyam mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāpo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayam, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāpo gahito, Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yam so puriso tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, tam nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma kāraṇam karonti; tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam nirayapālā samvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddham padam adho siram ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^{ky} infra; Si, and S^{ky} here, upanidham. ² Si nirayassa dukkham.

³ Bu s—itvā; Si samvedhetvā. ⁴ Si kūṭhārīhi.

⁵ Si tippa—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva.

⁷ S^{ky} sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na¹ tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantañ aṅgārapabbatañ ādittañ sampajjalitañ sañjotibhūtañ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapāla uddhañ pādañ adho sirañ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccamāno sakim pi uddhañ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyañ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkappaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasatañ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.¹

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahañ, bhikkhave, nirayakathañ katheyyañ, yāvañcidañ, bhikkhave, na sukarañ akkhānena pāpūnitañ yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāpā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakañ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāpā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāpā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kāmmanāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā tesañ sattānañ saḥavyatañ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāpā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhañ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena² dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāpā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183.

² So Si; S^v ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesamī sattānamī saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kiṭṭā pulavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesamī sattānamī saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṃsumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesamī sattānamī saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismiṃ jāyanti asucismiṃ jīyanti asucismiṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismiṃ jāyanti asucismiṃ jīyanti asucismiṃ mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikunape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe². Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS.

² Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ puram maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ
uppujati ye te sattā asucimīṃ jāyanti asucimīṃ jīyanti
asucimīṃ mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-
yonikathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhikkhave, na
sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitūṃ yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-
yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugaṃ
samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthimo vāto pacchi-
mena saṃhāreyya pacchino vāto puratthimena saṃhāreyya
uttaro vāto dakkhipena saṃhāreyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena
saṃhāreyya; tatr' assa kāṇo kacchapo; so vassasatassa¹
accāyena sakiṃ ummuḍḍeyya.—Taṃ kim maññātha, bhik-
khave? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmīṃ ekacchiggaḷe
yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno
accāyenaṃti.

Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo
amukasmīṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato
dullabhatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, manussattaṃ vadāmi sakiṃ
vinipātagatena bālena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na h' ettha,
bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā
puññakiriyā, aññamaññākhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati
dubbalaṃ mārikā.² Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci
karahaci dīghassa addhuno accāyena manussattaṃ āgacchati,
yāni tāni nīcakuḷāni—caṇḍālakulaṃ vā nesādakulaṃ vā
veṇakulaṃ³ vā rathakārakulaṃ vā pukkusakulaṃ vā—
tathārūpe kule paccājāyati dalidde appannapāṇabhōjane
kasiravuttiḷe, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca
hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi
vā khaṇḍo vā pakkahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

¹ S^v add: vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. ² So Si;
S^v dubbalakhādikā. ³ Si venukulaṃ; S^v venakulaṃ.
Cf. vol. ii. 188.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa ; so kāyena ducaritaṃ carati vācāya ducaritaṃ carati manasā ducaritaṃ carati ; so kāyena ducaritaṃ caritvā vācāya ducaritaṃ caritvā manasā ducaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam ¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham ² nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggaho yaṃ so bālo kāyena ducaritaṃ caritvā vācāya ducaritaṃ caritvā manasā ducaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā ³ bālabbhūmi.

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyuh : Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti : Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividham diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce ⁴ jano tajjaṃ tassārupaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam s. ² So S^v Bu (" attanā pi bandham nig. ") ; Si andhubandham. ³ Si kevalā p. here and in fine. ⁴ Si omits ; S^v ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāneraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti,—tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tassaṃ tassārūppaṃ kathāṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭha-maṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente . . . (*etc., as page 164*) . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—kasāhi pi tālenti vettehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, ahaṃ ca na tesu dhammesu sandissāmi.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭhasamāruḥhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḥhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasa-mayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭhasamāruḥhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḥhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttānaṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandi na sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucariṃ caritvā vācāya sucariṃ caritvā manasā sucariṃ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatīni saggaṇi lokāni uppajjati. Yāni kho taṇi, bhikkhave, samma vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṇ taṇi iṭṭhaṇi ekaṇ taṇi kantaṇi¹ ekaṇ taṇi manāpan ti, saggaṇi eva taṇi samma vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṇ taṇi iṭṭhaṇi ekaṇ taṇi kantaṇi ekaṇ taṇi manāpan ti. Yāvañcidaṇi, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evāni vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantāni etad avoca: Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhihi, tatonidānaṇi² sukhāni somanassaṇi paṭisaṇivedeti.

Katamehi sattahi?

Idha, bhikkhu, raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāni nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādaragatassa dībbāni cakkaratanaṇi pātubhavati sahaṣṣārāni saṇemikāni saṇābhikāni sabbākāraparipūraṇi; disvāna raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evāni hoti³:— Sutaṇi kho pana me taṇi: Yassa raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāni nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādaragatassa dībbāni cakkaratanaṇi pātubhavati sahaṣṣārāni saṇemikāni saṇābhikāni sabbākāraparipūraṇi, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.⁴ Assaṇu kho ahaṇi rājā cakkavattīti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utthāy' āsanā⁵ vāmena hatthena bhīṇkāraṇi⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṇi abbhukirati:⁶ Pavattatu bhavaṇi cakkaratanaṇi, abhivijjātu bhavaṇi cakkaratanaṇi ti. Atha kho taṇi, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṇi puratthimaṇi disaṇi pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṇi caturaṇiginiyā senāya. Yasmiṇi kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṇi paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṇi upeti saddhiṇi caturaṇiginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ S^{ky} omit ekaṇ taṇi kantaṇi. ² Si etad ahoṣi. ³ MSS. omit ti. ⁴ So Si Bu; S^{ky} omit utthāy' āsanā. ⁵ Si bhīṇkāraṇi.

⁶ Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānañ cakkavattin upasañkamitvā evaṃ āharisu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatañ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnañ nādāttabbāñ, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjañ na pātabbāñ, yathābhuttañ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.² Atha kho tañ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanañ puratthimañ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimañ disaṃ pavattati—pe—pacchimañ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttariñ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiñ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanañ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānañ cakkavattin upasañkamitvā evaṃ āharisu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatañ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho tañ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanañ samuddapariyantañ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā tam eva⁴ rāja-dhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḍvāre akkhāhatañ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvārañ upasobhayamānañ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ cakkaratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthira-tanañ pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ paṣīdati : Bhaddakañ vata bho hatthi-yānañ, sace damathañ upeyyāti. Atha kho tañ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhuttañ (bis). Cf. *S.B.E.* xi. 253 (note).
² Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ.

³ Si tam evaṃ.

hatthiratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthajāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanam vīmaṁsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusaṁyāyivā¹ tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ hatthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanam pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam paṣīdati : Bhaddakam vata bho assaṇnam sace damatham upeyyāti. Atha kho taṁ, bhikkhave, assaratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assajāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanam vīmaṁsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusaṁyāyivā tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ assaratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanam pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭṭha hoti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanam vīmaṁsamāno caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā maṇim dhajaggam āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāma ahesum, te ten' obhāsenā kamante payojesum Divā ti maññamānā. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ maṇiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanam pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si anupariyāyivā.
Valāhako.

³ Si adds sā.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si

kisā¹ nātithūlā nātikālī² nāccodāta atikkantā mānusañ vaṇṇañ appattā dibbañ vaṇṇañ. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uñhāni gattāni honti, uphe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho vāyati. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañ rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini hoti pacchānipātini kiñkārappaṭissāvini manāpacāriṇi piyavādiṇi. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañ rājānañ cakkavattiñ manasā pi no aticarati kuto³ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ itthiratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanañ pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajāñ dibbañ cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiñ passati sassāṇikam pi assāṇikam pi. So rājānañ cakkavattiñ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: Appossukko tvañ, deva, hohi; ahañ te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyan karissāmi. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanañ vimaṇsamāno nāvañ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotarā ogahetvā⁴ gahapatiratanañ etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraññasuvannēti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekañ tirañ nāvā upetūti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasuvannēti.—Atha kho nañ, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanañ ubhohi hatthehi udakañ⁵ omasitvā pūrañ hiraññasuvannassa kumbhiñ uddharitvā rājānañ cakkavattiñ evam āha: Alam ettāvata mahārāja; katam ettāvata mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvata⁶ mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvata gahapati; katam ettāvata gahapati; pūjitam ettāvata gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ gahapatiratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa parinā-

¹ Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. ii. 121.

² Si nātikalika.

³ Si adds pana.

⁴ So S^{vy}; Si ogāhitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S^{vy} omit this line.

yakaratanam pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo¹ rājānam cakkavattiṃ upaṭṭhapetabbam upaṭṭhapetuṃ apayāpetabbam apayāpetuṃ ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetuṃ. So rājānam cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha : Apposukko tvam, deva, hohi ; aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam pariṇāyakaratanam pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi² ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsāḍiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuphāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturāṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānam cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu : Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayam ciritaram passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathim āmantesi :

¹ Si patibalo.

² Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'ham brāhmaṇagahapatike ciratarāni passeyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahī ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānaṁ sukhāṁ somanassaṁ paṭisaṁvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānaṁ sukhāṁ somanassaṁ paṭisaṁvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahī ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni pāṇimattāni pāsānaṁ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṁ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṁ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantaṁ pabbatarājānaṁ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṁ¹ rājā cakkavattī sattahī ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānaṁ sukhāṁ somanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti, taṁ dibbassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kādāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṁ āgacchati, yaṁ tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulaṁ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulaṁ vā gahapatimahāsālakulaṁ vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati aḍḍhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṁ carati vācāya sucaritaṁ carati manasā sucaritaṁ carati; so

¹ S^v omit; Si ayam.

² Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva tato mahantataraṃ kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀLAPAṆḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

130.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majje t̐hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte passāmi:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādit̐thikā sammādit̐thikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

nañ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikanīmasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā. Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānañ upavāḍakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikanīmasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānañ upavāḍakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā tiracchānayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyañ duggatīñ vinipātāñ nirayañ upapannā ti.

¹ Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti [:Ayañ, deva, puriso ametteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jeṭṭhāpaccayī; imassa devo daṇḍaṃ paṇetūti.]²

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ samanuyujjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu paṭhamañ devadūtañ pātubhūtañ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasañ, bhante ti. —Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu daharañ kumārañ mandañ uttānaseyyakañ sake muttakarīse palipannañ semānañ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasañ, bhante ti. —Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na³ etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-dhammo jātiñ anatīto, handāhañ kalyāṇañ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissañ, bhante; pamāḍassañ, bhante ti. —Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamāḍavatāya na kalyāṇañ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pamattañ. Tañ kho pana te etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātaraṃ katañ na pitarā.

¹ Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. ² S⁴ omit the bracketed passage.

³ Si omits here and infra.

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḥagilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsak-khissaṃ bhante ; paṃāḍassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, paṃāḍavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ paṃattāṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva samanubhāsivā catuttham devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catuttham devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karente,—kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhaḍḍakehi pi . . . (éc., as p. 164) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti? — So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha ; handāhañ kalyāṇaṃ karomī kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante ; pamā-dassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyyujjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamāṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyyujjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcanaṃ deva-dūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekā-hamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ¹ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ aho si : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomī kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādasassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamāṃ deva-dūtaṃ samanuyyujjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṃhi hoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

¹ Si uddumātakaṃ.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti,
tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ
pāde gamenti. tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ
ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā
tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na
taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave,
nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārihi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā
—pe—. ¹ Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ
adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā ² vāsīhi tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā
—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā
ādittāya paṭhaviyā ³ sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi
paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ,
bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgarapabbataṃ ādittaṃ
sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so
tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā
uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti
ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenud-
dehakaṃ paccati, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno
sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi
tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā
vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ
byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhi-
panti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasā mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthi-
māya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihañ-
ṇati; pacchimāya bhittiya acci utṭhahitvā puratthimāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

² Si gahetvā, as S^{vy} infra. ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ⁴ Si
prints these lines as prose, as (*putide*) p. 167 supra. Cf. I
Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭihaññati;¹ uttarāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; heṭṭhā² acci utṭhahitvā upari paṭihaññati; uparito acci utṭhahitvā heṭṭhā³ paṭihaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti³ kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa⁴ Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati.⁵ So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati, cammaṃ pi ḍayhati, maṃsaṃ pi ḍayhati, nahārum pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūmayanti, ubbhataṃ tādisaṃ eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto⁶ hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati . . . dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhataṃ tādisaṃ eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa samanā-

¹ S^k repeats this sentence.

² So Si; S^{ky} heṭṭhimāya;

Bu (?) heṭṭhato.

³ So Si; S^{ky} sa kho so.

⁴ Si omits.

⁵ S^{ky} avāpurīyati.

⁶ So Si; S^{ky} Bu ("bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto") bahusampatto.

tarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papa-tati.¹ Tasmiñ kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chaviñ chindanti, chaviñ chetvā cammañ chindanti, cammañ chetvā maṃsañ chindanti, maṃsañ chetvā nahāruñ chindanti, nahāruñ chetvā aṭṭhiñ chindanti, aṭṭhiñ chetvā atthimiñjañ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Kukkūlanirayo. So tattha papa-tati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkūlanirayassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantañ Simbalivanāñ uddhañ yojanam uggatañ² soḷasaṅgulakantakañ ādittañ sampajjalitañ sañjotibhūtañ. Tañ³ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantañ Asipattavanāñ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni hattham pi chindanti pādām pi chindanti hatthapādām pi chindanti kaṇṇam pi chindanti nāsaṃ pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsaṃ pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahatī Khārodakā nadi. So tattha papa-tati. So tattha anusotaṃ pi vuyhati paṭisotaṃ pi vuyhati anusotapaṭisotaṃ pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā baḷisena⁴ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sts.) S^{ky}; Si patati.
yojanasamuggatañ. ³ S^{ky} omit.

² So S^{ky}; Si uccañ
⁴ So Sⁿ Si; S^y baḷisena.

ritvā¹ thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṃsu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ?—So evam āha : Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ lohagaṇaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Tassa² oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram³ pi dayhati, antaṃ pi antagaṇaṃ pi ādāya adhobbhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṃsu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ?—So evam āha : Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ tambaloḥaṃ mukhe āsiṃcanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram pi dayhati, antaṃ pi antagaṇaṃ pi ādāya adhobbhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamassa rañño etad ahoṣi : Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti⁴ :—Aho vatāhaṃ manussattaṃ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammasambudho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Taṃ kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nāññassa⁵ samapassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca⁶ yad eva me sāmaṃ nītaṃ, sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, sāmaṃ viditaṃ,—tam evāhaṃ vadāmi.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² Si : So tassa.

³ Si udaram.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si kariyanti.

⁵ Si adds kassaci.

⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparāni
etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattāni socanti	hinakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanāni
Upādāne bhayaṇi disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaniikkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā
Sabbaverabhayaṭṭitā	sabbadukkhaṇi upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAM DASAMAṆ

SUṆṆATAVAGGO TATIYO.

131.

Evam me sutāni. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṇi ca vibhaṅgaṇi ca
desissāmi. Taṇi supātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi.
Evaṇi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṇi nānvāgameyya,	nappatīkaṇkhe anāgataṇi.
Yad atītaṇi pahīnaṇi taṇi,	appattaṇi ca anāgataṇi.
Paccuppannaṇi ca yo dham- maṇi	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṇhīraṇi asaṇiikuppaṇi	taṇi vidvā ² manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṇi ātappaṇi ;	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṇi suve ?
Na hi no saṅgāraṇa tena	mahāsenaṇa maccuraṇa.
Evāṇi vihāraṇi ātāpīṇi	ahorattam atanditaṇi
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

¹ So S^{ky} ; Bu h—kā ; Si h—upagā.

² Si viddhā.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṇṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kāthaṇ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃsaṇṇo . . . evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṇṇo . . . evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṇṇo siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṅkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṅghīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saṇṇaṃ attato samanupassati, saṇṇāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṇṇaṃ, saṇṇāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati,

saiṅkhāvantaniṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saiṅkhāre, saiṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme viñito sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme viñito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññaṃ—pe—; na saiṅkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Tañ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddēkarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṇṇaṃ ca desissāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

132.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upatthānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahānseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca bhāsaṭi. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upatṭhānasālā ten' upasānikāni, upasānikamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upatṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahānseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upatṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahānseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi : Yathākathaṇi pana tvaṇi, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahānseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Evāṇi kho ahaṇi, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesiṇi samādapesiṇi samuttejesiṇi sampahānsetiṇi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti :—

Atītaṇi nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṇi.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṇi,	appattaṇi ca anāgataṇi.
Paccuppannaṇi ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṇi	
Asaṇhīraṇi asaṇikuppaṇi	taṇi vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṇi ;	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṇi suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evāṇivihārim ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditaṇi .
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṇi c' āvuso, atītaṇi anvāgamaneti ? Evarūpo ahoṣiṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandiṇi samanvānēti ; evāṇi vedano ahoṣiṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandiṇi samanvānēti, . . . (i.e., as in foregoing Sutta¹) . . . Evāṇi kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṇhīrati.

¹ Substituting āvuso for bhikkhāve throughout.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgatañ.

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaiñ kho ahañ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesinī samādapesiñi samuttejesinī sampahāsesinī; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsin ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvañ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahāsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, atītañ anvāgāmeti?—pe—. Evaiñ kho, Ānanda, atītañ anvāgāmeti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, atītañ nānvāgāmeti?—pe—. Evaiñ kho, Ānanda, atītañ nānvāgāmeti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, anāgatañ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiñ kho, Ānanda, anāgatañ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, anāgatañ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiñ kho, Ānanda, anāgatañ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati?—pe—. Evaiñ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati?—pe—. Evaiñ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM * DUTIYAM.

* So Si Bu; S^{ky} Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

133.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamam gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbapayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṃkamam upasāṃkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tthitā kho sā devatā āyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca : Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariyāpunaṃhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idam vatvā tath' ev' antarahāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamam, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idhāham, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamam gattāni parisiñcituṃ.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro
atthāsini gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā . . . (*éc., as above*)
. . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;
idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante.
Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca dese-
tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,
bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhāraṃ asaṃkuppam	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ;	ko jaññā marapaṃ suve?
Na hi no saṃgaran tena	maḥāsenena maccunā.
Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato utthāy'
āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
vato etad ahoṣi:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhitta-
tena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā
utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>éc., as above</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena
atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

¹ S¹ adds 'ham; S² Tapodāham.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad' ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkameyyāma upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantarim Mahā-Kaccānam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkaminu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhim sammodinu sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisaṛetvā ekamantaṃ nisidinu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantarim Mahā-Kaccānam etad' avocu:—Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavittḥo:

Attam nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate muni.

Tesam no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad' ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso,^{*} Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavittḥo:

Attam nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate muni.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesam no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad' ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

* S^{ky} add Kaccāna.

atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāpālāse
sāraṃ pariyesitabbhaṃ¹ maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.
—Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
taṃ atisitvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbhaṃ maññetha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhu-
bhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato.
So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti² yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva
etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākā-
reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti . . .
kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvannito
saṃbhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c'
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitūṃ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,
bhāsissāmi ti.—Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosuṃ.—Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
etaṃ avoca:—

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā 'utthāy' āsanaṃ
vihāraṃ pavitṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

—imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

¹ S^{ky} pariyesitaṃ yaṃ,

² Si ahosi.

khuu¹ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā² ti tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgāmeti. Iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti?—Iti me cakkhuṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti. Iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ

¹ So Bu (bis); S^{ky} Si cakkhu
S^{ky} usually rūpan,

² Si Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmiṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmiṃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmiṃ yeva

¹ S^{ky} tass' eva paccuso.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddham hoti viññānam ;
na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānassa na tad abhinandati ;
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁ-
hīrati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na
saṁhīrati.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ
uddisitivā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā
vihāraṁ pavittṭho :

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho 'haṁ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena
atthaṁ ājānāmi. Ākaṁkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantaṁ yeva upasaṁkamitvā etaṁ atthaṁ paṭi-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṁ
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkamiṁsu upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ
abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṁ etaṁ avocuṁ : Yaṁ kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitivā vitthārena
atthaṁ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavittṭho :

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti

tesaṁ no, bhante, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
etaṁ ahoṣi : Idaṁ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena
uddesaṁ uddisitivā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā vihāraṁ
pavittṭho :

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya,

nappaṭikaṁkhe anāgataṁ

. . . (etc., as above) . . .

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesā no, bhante, anāhāraṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṅvappito . . . etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yeṃ' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkaminhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchimhā. Tesā no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Maṃ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi taṃ evaṃ evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' eva tassa¹ attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM² TATIYAM.

134.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetāvaṇe Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tenā kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya³ rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yeṃ' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etaḍ avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

¹ So Si; S^{yk} so c' etassa. ² So Bu; Si omits Mahā; S^{yk} Mahākaccānātherassa, bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidam, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṃsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyañ. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvatiṃsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,
Yad atītañ pahīnañ tañ,
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-
mañ

Asañhīrañ asañhikuppañ
Ajj' eva kiccañ ātappañ;
Na hi no saṅgaran tena
Evañvihārañ ātāpiñ
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.
appattañ ca anāgatañ.
tattha tattha vipassati,

tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?
mahāsenena maccunā.
ahorattam atanditañ
santo ācikkhate muniñi.

Evañ kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggañhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariāpunañhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasañhito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idañ vatvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanañ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya yena Sāvattī

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī Jetavanāṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamāmi, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abbhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Eka-midaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthus-siniṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigro-dhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṃkamāmi, upasāṃ-kamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahma-cariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāmaṃ eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto aṭṭhikātvā manasikātvā sabbāṃ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṃkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (*acc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samānvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṅṇo ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samānvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo
ahosiñ . . . atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(*etc., as in No. 131, pp. 188-9*). . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idañ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṅGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAN¹ CATUTTHAM.

135.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvathiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi
sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ
nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-
putto Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama,
hetu ko paccayo yena manussānañ yeva satañ manussa-
bhūtānañ dissati hinappaṇītata? Dissanti hi,² bho Gotama,
manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhā-
bādā,³ dissanti appābādā; dissanti dubbaṇṇā, dissanti
vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā;
dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nicāku-
linā, dissanti uccākulinā; dissanti duppaññā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu; ² Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiya-
suttanto. ³ Si omits. ⁴ Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaññā.

paññāvanto.¹ Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satāṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappañitā² ti?

Kammassakā, mānava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaपातिसाराṇā. Kammanā satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappañitātāyāti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhiṭṭena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānami. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhiṭṭena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, mānava, supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, mānava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapaṇi, hatapahate nivippho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati² appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, mānava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapaṇi hatapahate nivippho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, mānava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti nihatandaṇḍo nihita-satto lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati dighāyuko hoti. Dighāyukasamvattanikā esā, mānava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipatā

¹ Si paññav.

² Si paccājayati.

paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī viharatī.

Idha, mānava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānañ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evañ samattena evañ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ uppajjati, sace manussattañ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati bāvābādho hoti. Bāvābādhasaṁvattanikā esā, mānava, paṭipadā yadidañ sattānañ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, mānava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānañ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evañ samattena . . . sugatiñ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṁvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, mānava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahuḷo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evañ samattena . . . apāyañ . . . dubbhaṇṇo hoti. Dubbhaṇṇasaṁvattanikā esā, mānava, paṭipadā yadidañ kodhano . . . appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, mānava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahuḷo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evañ samattena . . . sugatiñ . . . pāsādikā hoti. Pāsādikasaṁvattanikā esā, mānava, paṭipadā yadidañ akkodhano . . . appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, mānava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmana-ko hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṁ bandhati. So tena kammena evañ samattena . . . apāyañ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesak-khasaṁvattanikā esā, mānava, paṭipadā yadidañ issāma-nako . . . issaṁ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena . . . sugatiṃ . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesak-khasaṃvattanikā . . . na issaṃ bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.¹ So tena kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhoga-saṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So tena kammena . . . sugatiṃ . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atināṇī abhivādetabbāṃ na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbāṃ na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanaṃ na deti maggārahassa na maggaṃ deti sakkātabbāṃ na sakkaroti garukātabbāṃ na garukaroti mānetabbāṃ na māneti pūjetabbāṃ na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . nīcākulīno² hoti. Nīcākulīnasaṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbāṃ na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimāṇī abhivādetabbāṃ abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbāṃ pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatiṃ . . . uccākulīno hoti. Uccākulīnasaṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbāṃ pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamtva na paripucchitā hoti: Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ? Kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ? Kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitaṃ? Kiṃ na sevitaṃ? Kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ³ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . duppañño hoti. Duppañña-saṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

¹ Si seyyāvasathaṃ. ² Si nīcākulīno, &c. ³ Si kariyamānaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasamākamitvā paripucchitā hoti: Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammena . . . sugatim . . . mahāpañño hoti. Mahāpañña-saṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattāṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattāṃ upaneti; bāvābādhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā bāvābādhattāṃ upaneti, appābādhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattāṃ upaneti; dubbaṇṇasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṇṇattāṃ upaneti; pāsādikasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattāṃ upaneti, appesakkhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattāṃ upaneti, mahesakkhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattāṃ upaneti; appabhogasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattāṃ upaneti, mahābhogasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattāṃ upaneti; nīcākulinasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulinattāṃ upaneti; uccākulinasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulinattāṃ upaneti; duppaññasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaññattāṃ upaneti, mahāpaññasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaññattāṃ upaneti.

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṇṇasaraṇā. Kammani satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hinappaṇṇitāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhinitī, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gatan ti.

CŪḶAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ PAÑCAMAM.

¹ So S^{ky} Si; Bu: Subhasuttaṃ pañcamam. Cūḷakammavibhaṅg-suttan ti pi vuccati.

136.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tenā kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi araṇṇakūṭikāya viharatī. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihārām anucaṅkamanāno anuvicarunāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca: Sammukhā me tam, āvuso Samiddhi, samaṇassa Gotamassa sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: Mogham kāyakammam, mogham vacikammam, manokammam eva saccam ti; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṁ samāpattim samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evam, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca; mā evam, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca¹; mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānam; na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya: Mogham kāyakammam, mogham vacikammam, manokammam eva saccam ti; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṁ samāpattim samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kivaciraṁ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhīti?

Na ciram, āvuso; tīpi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayam there bhikkhū kim vakkhāma, yatra hi nāma evam navo bhikkhu Satthāram parirakkhitabbam maññissati? Sañcetanikam, āvuso Samiddhi, kammam katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kim so vediyatīti?

Sañcetanikam, āvuso Potaliputta, kammam katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkham so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhiassa bhāsitaṁ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasam-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodayāni kathāni sārāṇiyanī vītisāretvā ekamantanī nisīdi. Ekamantanī nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantanī Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho imāni, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantāni dassanāya. Āyāma', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasānikameyyāma, upasānikamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmāti.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasānikamīnīsu, upasānikamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantanī nisīdīnīsu. Ekamantanī nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantanī Ānandāni etad avoca: Dassanam pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurissena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekamīnena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantāni etad avoca: Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idāni sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmīti ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantanī Ānandāni āmantesi: Passa kho tvāni, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurissassa ummaggaṇi. Aññāsini kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamaṇo ayoniso ummujjissati; ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtana paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S* Bu (ādimhi yeva); Si ādim yeva.
S* yvāyaṃ.

² So Si;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukenaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggaṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*éc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugaṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyap.; S² kheññe tittā. corr. to aññe t.; S³ kheññe ti.

² So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabbhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*cc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammāmanasikāraṃ anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhinṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ kāmesu micchācāriṃ musāvādīṃ pisuṇāvācīṃ pharusāvācīṃ samphappalāpīṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittāṃ micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passati apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpākāṃi kammāṇi, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ; apāhaṃ¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ . . . pisuṇāvācīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ² ti. So³ evaṃ āha :—Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ nāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa⁵ abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāhaṃ (which S^{ky} read infra) ; S^{ky} here apāyaṃ. ² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S^{ky} ; Bu "parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmassena" ; Si parāmassā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni; na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda passāmi sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evañ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesañ ñāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ piṣuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālūñ avyāpānacittañ sammādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; atthi succharitassa vipāko; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā passāmi sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evañ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesañ ñāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

¹ So Si S^v ; S^k here and infra, sa kho.

galañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyañ vinipātāñ nirayañ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyañ . . . mogham aññañ ti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātāñ adinnādāyañ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ upapannañ ti, idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ uppajjati, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesañ nāññā ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmañ nātāñ sāmañ diṭṭhañ sāmañ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ mogham aññañ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tañ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāññam hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addassañ idha pāṇātipātāñ adinnādāyañ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiñ saggañ lokāñ upapannañ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokāñ uppajjati,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ nāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nūtaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipatā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ nāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nūtaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipatā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha:

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam āñāṇaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṇi ātāraṃ . . . moghaṃ aññāṇaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ mahākammavibhaṅge āñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa dīṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ¹ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa dīṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ² apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

¹ So S^{ky}; Si (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{ky} omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi¹ kammaṃ abhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ; atthi kammaṃ abhabbaṃ bhābhābhāsaṃ²; atthi kammaṃ bhābhāsaṃ c' eva bhābhābhāsaṃ ca; atthi kammaṃ bhābhāsaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṀ CHATṬHAṀ.

137.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saḷāyatanaṃ vibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supāṭha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

¹ So Si; S^{vy} natthi.

² So Si Bu; S^{vy} abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; aññhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṇṇa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatṭha idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayaṃ uddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāni¹ sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jivhāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbāni iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghāṇaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aññhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si cakkhvāt.

phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekhupavicārā. Atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttāni idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttāni.

Chattīisa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttāni. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttāni? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītāni niruddhāni vipariṇatāni samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāni somanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītāni niruddhāni vipariṇatāni samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāni somanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccatāni viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe c' ēva rūpā etaṃ ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇānadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāni somanassaṃ; saddānaṃ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe—; rasānaṃ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṃ

tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni? Cak-khaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisappaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jīvāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisappaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihāni upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanāni upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāni upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihāni upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anutaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upatṭhahāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanāni upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāni upasampajja viharantīti iti anutaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upatṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassāni ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassāni, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāni domanassāni. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe— ; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe— ; kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dhammāni viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammāni sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekha ? Rūpānaṃ tveva aññataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ avirāgaṃ nirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aññā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aññataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ avirāgaṃ nirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aññā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammāni sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekha.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbāni iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nāttasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāśānañcāyatanaṇissitā; atthi viññāṇañcāyatanaṇissitā; atthi ākiñcaññāyatanaṇissitā; atthi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇissitā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upek^t ttā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā kuttasitā, taṃ nissāya taṃ āgama, yāyaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayataṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayataṃ āgama, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hiteṣi anukampaṃ upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,¹ na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hiteṣi anukampaṃ upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotaṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti.
four words and continues: na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ.

² Si omits.

³ So Si; S^k omits these

Tayo satipatthānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadammakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhaṇ t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAḶĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

138.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam supātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāsisāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭam ajjhattam asaṅṭhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattam asaṅṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijarāmaranadukkkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāram pāvisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisittvā vitthārena attham avibhajittvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavitttho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭam ajjhattam asaṅṭhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattam asaṅṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijarāmaranadukkkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum; yannūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkameyyāma upasāṅkamitvā āyasman-
taṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti.
Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'
upasāṅkaminu upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-
nena saddhiṃ sammodinu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ
sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdinu. Ekaman-
taṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kac-
cānaṃ etad avocuṃ: — Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena
atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:
Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna,
amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam
kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā
. . . vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko
nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajey-
yāti? Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahosi:
Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti.
Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sāra-
pariyesanaṃ cāramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato
atikkamṃ' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāphalāse
sāraṃ pariyesitabbāṃ maññeyya,—evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ.
Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
taṃ atisvā aṃhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbāṃ maññatha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-
khubhūto ñāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā
pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhaga-
vantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo
Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ
passati cakkhubhūto ñāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto
vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ
yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukañ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca:—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddeśañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittasādagathitañ rūpanimittassādaviniḍḍhañ¹ rūpanimittasādasamyojanasamuttarā, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhañ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāyā dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitañ dhammanimittassādaviniḍḍhañ dhammanimittassādasamyojanasamuttarā, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evam kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitañ na rūpanimittassādasamyojanasamuttarā, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti

¹ So S^{vy}; Si -bandham.

vuccati. Sotena saddam sutvā—pe—ghānena gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammam viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāpam hoti na dhammanimittasādagathitam na dhammanimittassādasamhojanasamhyuttam, bahiddhā viññāpam avikkhittam avisaṭam ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpam avikkhittam avisaṭam ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāpam hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitam vivekajapītisukhassādasamhojanasamhyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāpam hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitam samādhijapītisukhassādavibaddham samādhijapītisukhassādasamhojanasamhyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yañ tam ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāpam hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitam upekhāsukhassādavibaddham upekhāsukhassādasamhojanasamhyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasā ca pahānā dukkhasā ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāpam hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitam adukkhamasukhassādavibaddham adukkhamasukhassādasamhojanasamhyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na vivekajapītisukhassādagathitañ na vivekajapītisukhassādaviniḍḍhañ na vivekajapītisukhassādasamyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na samādhijapītisukhassādagathitañ na samādhijapītisukhassādaviniḍḍhañ na samādhijapītisukhassādasamyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na upekkhāsukhassādagathitañ na upekkhāsukhassādaviniḍḍhañ na upekkhāsukhassādasamyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhassa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na adukkhamasukhassādagathitañ na adukkhamasukhassādaviniḍḍhañ na adukkhamasukhassādasamyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati rūpavantañ vā attānañ attani vā rūpañ rūpasmiñ vā attānañ. Tassa tañ rūpañ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpañ hoti, tassa rūpañ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpañ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanañ

—pe— saññam —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāpam attato samanupassati viññāpavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāpam viññāpasmin vā attānam. Tassa tam viññāpam vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpam hoti, tassa viññāpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā attānam, na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmin vā attānam. Tassa tam rūpam vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpam hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanam —pe— na saññam —pe— na saṅkhāre —pe— na viññāpam attato samanupassati na viññāpavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññāpam na viññāpasmin vā attānam. Tassa tam viññāpam vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpam hoti, tassa na viññāpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavittṭho: Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho aham, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nam dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha. Tesam no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṃ evam evaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' etassa attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam supātha sādhu kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnam gammad pothujjanikam anariyam anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam ; ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhima paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Ussādanam ca jaññā apasādanam ca jaññā ussādanam ca nātvā apasādanam ca nātvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayam jaññā sukhavinicchayam nātvā ajjhataṁ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādam na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīnam² bhaṇe. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadaniruttim³ nābhiniveseyya, samaññam nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṁ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnam gammad pothujjanikam anariyam anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam ti iti pan' etaṁ vuttam. Kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttam ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso sapaṇilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} ete tveva here and infra.

² So S^{ky} Bu ;

Si nātikhiṇam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si janapathan°.

⁴ So Si Bu and S^{ky} eventually ;

S^{ky} savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghātō anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghātō sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghātō anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukhaṃ anuyūñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyūñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasāyā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammā-diṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā . . . saṃvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasamyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe tesadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci vibhavasamyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothuḷḷanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe tesadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothuḷḷanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇiḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe tesadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇiḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasamyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe tesadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasāṇiyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadaṃ dhammaṃ eva deseti. “Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasāṇiyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkāṃ anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasāṇiyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadaṃ dhammaṃ eva deseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanaṃ hoti na apasādanaṃ dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammaṃ eva deseyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasasāṇhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasasāṇhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ mīḥasukhaṃ¹ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariya-sukhaṃ. Na āsevitabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulikātabbaṃ bhāyitabbaṃ² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ —pe—tatiyajjhānaṃ —pe—catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhisukhaṃ. Āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ na bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si mīḥasukhaṃ, following puth. ² S* na bhāsītabbaṃ.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīpaṃ bhaṇe ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā sammukhā khīpavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīpavādaṃ na bhāseyya; yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīpavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīpavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīpavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīpaṃ bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avisaṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturīyati, vissaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaṃcesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

¹ So Si; S^{ky} Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah°.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisīlan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathan ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti : Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaṃ. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yañ tañ vuttañ, idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanas-sānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogañ ananuyogo hīnañ gammañ pothujjanikañ anariyañ anattasamhitañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogañ ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyañ anattasamhitañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭilāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si, harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

⁴ S^{xy}; here sīlan, but pisīlan infra; Si pipīlan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisīlan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nānakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samivattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho attasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S^k ca, omitting dhammadesanā. ² Si omits the whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAṆ.

140.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavā kumbhakāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ² āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamam vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; ² Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttanto. with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si nivesano.

³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. So tasmim kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamam vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pukkusātim etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharām' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundaṃ,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanam; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanam pavisitvā ekamantam tipasantharakam paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vitināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vitināmesī. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Pāsādikam nu kho ayam kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāham puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Pukkusātim etad avoca :—Kam si tvam, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvam dhammam rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito; tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotanam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Bud-dho bhagavā ti. Tāham Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajito; so ca me Bhagavā satthā; tassāham Bhagavato dhammam rocemīti.

Kham pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagaram; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

¹ S^{ky} saddhā.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhañ na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Mañi khvāyañi kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yaññūñ' assāhañi dhammañi deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañi Pukkusātiñi āmantesi: Dhammañ te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi; tañi suṇāhi sādhucañi manasikarohi bhāsissāmi.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitāñi maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññāñi nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayañ uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pañ' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi?³ Paṭhavīdhiātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañi vuttañi idam etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pañ' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhūsamphassāyatanañi sotāsamphassāyatanañi⁴ ghāṇasamphassāyatanañi jivhāsamphassāyatanañi kāyasamphassāyatanañi manōsamphassāyatanañi. Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañi vuttañi idam etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pañ' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhumā rūpañi disvā somanassatṭhāñi rūpañi upavicarati, domanassatṭhāñi rūpañi upavicarati, upekkhatṭhāñi rūpañi upavicarati, sotena saddañi sutvā — pe — ghāṇena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si vo. ² So Bu: S^{ky} maññussavā here, and infra maññussace; Si maññussavā. ³ Si continues (cf. A. I. 175-6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo. ⁴ Si cakkhuphassāyatanañi, &c.

gandham ghāyivā — pe — jivhāya rasam sāyivā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā — pe — manasā dhammam viññāya somanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atṭhādasamanopavicāro ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttam, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṁ vuttam. Kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttam? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttam idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

Paññam nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṁ vuttam. Kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttam? Kathaṁ ca bhikkhu paññam nappamajjati? Chayinā dhātuyo: — paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññānadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhakkikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhakkikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yam ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ kakkhalam¹ kharigataṁ upādinnam, seyyathidaṁ: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṁsam nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā² vakkam hadayaṁ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karisaṁ; yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ kakkhalam kharigataṁ upādinnam; — ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhakkikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhakkikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhāturo ev'esā, taṁ: N'etaṁ mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam. Evam etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhimiñjam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yam ajjhattañ paccattañ āpo āpogatañ upādiñṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo^{*} siñghānikā lasikā muttaṃ ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattañ paccattañ āpo āpogatañ upādiñṇaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yam ajjhattañ paccattañ tejo tejogatañ upādiñṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā-pariñāmaṃ gacchati ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattañ paccattañ tejo tejogatañ upādiñṇaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yam ajjhattañ paccattañ vāyo vāyogatañ upādiñṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kuucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānūsārino vātā assāso passāso ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattañ paccattañ vāyo vāyogatañ upādiñṇaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadhātu? Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

* Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yam ajjhattañ paccattañ ākāsañ ākāsaḡatañ upādiññañ, seyyathidañ : kañpacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvārañ, yena ca asitāpīṭakhāyitasāyitañ ajjhoḡaraṭi, yattha ca asitāpīṭakhāyitasāyitañ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpīṭakhāyitasāyitañ adhobhāḡā nikkhamati; yañ vā pañ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattañ paccattañ ākāsañ ākāsaḡatañ upādiññañ;—ayañ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsa-dhātu, ākāsadhāturo ev'esā, tañ . . . cittañ virājeti.

Athāparañ viññāṇaṃ yeva avasissati parisuddhañ pariyo-dātañ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhañ ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhañ ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhañ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedaṇiyañ bhikkhu phassañ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhañ vedanañ vediyamāno Sukhañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedaṇiyassa phassassa nirodhā yañ tajañ vedayitañ sukhavedaṇiyañ phassañ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasamma-tīti pajānāti. Dukkavedaṇiyañ, bhikkhu, phassañ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhañ vedanañ vediya-māno Dukkhañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedaṇiyassa phassassa nirodhā yañ tajañ vedayitañ dukkhavedaṇiyañ phassañ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammattīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukha-vedaṇiyañ bhikkhu phassañ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasu-khā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhañ vedanañ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedaṇiyassa phassassa nirodhā yañ tajañ vedayitañ adukkhamasukhavedaṇiyañ phassañ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpa-sammattīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnañ kaṭṭhānañ saṃphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesañ yeva dvinnañ kaṭṭhānañ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajañ usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S^v; Si saṃghaṭṭā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vediyānīti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāṃ vedanaṃ . . . vediyānīti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpeyya¹ ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmukshe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamheyya kālena kālaṃ udakena parippheyya kālena kālaṃ ajjuhekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² nihataṃ³ ninnītakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaññaṃ ca pabhassarā ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yadi pavatṭikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇaṇācāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S^{ky} āl°; Bu ālamp°. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si nihataṃ. ⁴ So Si S^{ky}; Bu nihata°. Cf. III. 137.

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti : Imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññāpañcāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ti. So n' eva abhisankharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisankharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ na paritassati aparitassañ paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati : Khīṇā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karanīyañ nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamūutto nañ vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamūutto nañ vedeti ; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamūutto nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ¹ vedanañ vediyāmāno : Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^v Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikam.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṇ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhaḥkhaḥ nāpaṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Tam hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatim anuppāda-dhammā ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu Si ; S^{ky} anabhin.

² S^{ky} vaddhiṇ as usual.

³ So Bu S^x ; S^r Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvakatā.

namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṇ anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhīṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha ʒhitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayaṃ ahaṃ asmīti¹ maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ;² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitaṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo,³ maññitaṃ sallaṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jīyati⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jīyissati, ajīyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amīyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati? Yattha ʒhitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṅkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Sattā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti utṭhāy' āsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathānūlhaṃ

¹ So Bu S^{kv}; Si nāhaṃ asmīti.

² S^{kv} omit this clause.

³ So S^k; S^g gandho; Si gantho.
these two words.

⁴ So Si; S^{kv} omit

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'hañ Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samu-
dācaritabbāni amaññissāni; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā
accayañ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim sañvarāyāti.

Taggha tvāñ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni
yathāmūlhañ yathā-akusalāni, yañ mañ tvāñ āvuso-vādena
samudācaritabbāni amaññittho; yato ca kho tvāñ, bhikkhu,
accayañ accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikarosi, tan te
mayāni paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa
vinaye yo accayañ accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikaroti
āyatim sañvarāni āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhañ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampan-
dan ti?

Paripuṇṇāni pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇāni pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvarāni
upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhi-
nanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantāni abhivā-
detvā padakkhiṇāni katvā pattacīvarapariyesanāni pakkāmi.
Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātim pattacīvarapariyesanāni caran-
tāni bhantagāvi jivitā voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'
upasañkamimisu upasañkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā
ekamantāni nisidimisu. Ekamantāni nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantāni etad avocun :—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti
nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito so
kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi
dhammassānudhammāni, na ca mañ dhammādhikaraṇāni
viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannañ
orambhāgiyānañ saṃyojanānañ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha
parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idan avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitañ abhinandan ti.

141.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyañ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyañ Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkañ pavattitañ appativattiyañ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devēna vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiñ, yadidañ catunnañ ariyasaccānañ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammañ.¹

Katamesaṃ catunnañ?—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammañ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammañ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammañ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammañ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyañ Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkañ pavattitañ appativattiyañ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiñ, yadidañ imesaṃ catunnañ ariyasaccānañ . . . uttānikammañ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacāriṇaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiṇṇaṃ vineti, Moggallāno uttamaṃ the; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky}; S^{ky} uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?); S^{ky}—gāminīp.

³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} an—ikā.

S^{ky} Bu; Si janetā.

² So Si

⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmanesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuhi. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatenā, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininīyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhā, soṇapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhāṃ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti¹ abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīrapatā² khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccāṃ valittacatā³ āyuno saṃhānā indriyānaṃ paripāko; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ?—Yaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriya, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa⁴ nikkhepo;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antoparisoko;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ky} omit.² So Si; S^{ky} jīrapaṇaṃ.³ Si vaḷḷi.⁴ So S^{ky}; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattān paridevitattān;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhañ?—Yañ kho, āvuso, kāyikañ dukkhañ kāyikañ asātān kāyasamphassajañ dukkhañ asātān vedayitañ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassañ?—Yañ kho, āvuso, cetasikañ asātān manosamphassajañ dukkhañ asātān vedayitañ,—idañ vuccat', āvuso, domanassañ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññātarañ-ñātarena byasanaena samannāgatassa aññātaraññātarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsītattān upāyāsītattān,—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yañ p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ?—Jātidhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evañ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayañ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pañ' etañ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yañ p' icchañ na labhati, tam pi dukkhañ. Jarādhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— byādhidhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— maraṇadhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evañ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayañ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho pañ' etañ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yañ p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ.

Katāme c', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathidañ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ ariyasaccañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ² ariyasaccañ? Yāyañ tañhā ponobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrā-bhinandinī, seyyathidañ: Kāmatañhā bhavañhā vi-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² Si d—yo.

³ Si ponobbh.

bhavatapha;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ ariyasaccañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhañ ariyasaccañ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgañirodho eāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhañ ariyasaccañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam?—Ayañ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, sey-yathidañ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi?—Yañ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāpañ dukkhasamudaye ñāpañ dukkhanirodhe ñāpañ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāpañ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsāṅkappo? Nekkhammasāṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo¹ avihiṇṇsāsāṅkappo;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsāṅkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto?—Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo?—Idh', āvuso, ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvañ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikāñ kappeti;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānañ pāpakānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyāñ ārabhati cittañ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānañ pāpakānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati; anuppannānañ kusalānañ dham-

¹ S^{ky} avyābādhas.

mānān uppadāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; uppannānān kusalānān dhammānān t̥hitiyā asammohāya¹ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassān; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiññhādomanassān;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaññ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ—pe—; tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe—; catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccān.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samañña vā brāhmaṇa vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminñ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhaṇā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkamman ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM EKĀDASAMAṂ.

¹ Si asammohāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

142.

¹ Evarū me sutāni. Ekāni samayāni Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navāni dussayugāni ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantāni etad avoca :— Idāni me, bhante, navāni dussayugāni Bhagavantāni uddissa sāmāni kantāni sāmāni vāyitāni; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampāni upādāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatīni Gotamīni etad avoca :— Saṅghe, Gotamī, dehi; saṅghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saṅgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantāni etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatīni Gotamīni etad avoca :— Saṅghe . . . saṅgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṅgho cāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantāni etad avoca :— Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navāni dussayugāni; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantāni janetiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇaṃ pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantāni, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhāni saraṇāni gatā, dhammāni saraṇāni gatā, saṅghāni saraṇāni gatā. Bhagavantāni, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantāni, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.² Si bahukārā.

kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantān, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etaṃ, Ānanda; evam etaṃ, Ānanda. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccuppaṭṭhānañjali-kammaṃ sāṃcikkammaṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma Buddhaṃ aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ paṭhamā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccekabuddhe ' dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ duttiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasā-vake arahante dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ tatiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ catutthī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṃsa dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ pañcamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

* So S^{ky} here; Si always and S^{ky} infra paccekasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiṣṣa dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ dasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vītaraṅge dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanasilavante¹ dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ terasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā satagunā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā saḥassagunā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanasilavante dānaṃ datvā satasahassagunā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; bāhirake kāmesu vītaraṅge dānaṃ datvā koṭisatasahassagunā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko panā vādo sotāpanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiṣṣa? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṣṣa? Ko pana vādo arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvaṅke arahante? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe? Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Buddhapamukhe ubhato-saṅghe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ paṭhamā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-saṅghe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ catutthī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ S^{ky} agree both here and infra in reaching p—silānce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṁ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṁ deti; — chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṁ deti; — ayaṁ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho paṇ', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṁ gotrabbhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṁ uddissa dānaṁ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṁ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṁ dakkhiṇaṁ asaṅkheyyaṁ appameyyaṁ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṁ, Ānanda, kenaci pariāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pāṭipuggalikaṁ dānaṁ mahapphalatarāṁ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā; — evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vātvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAM.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ; S^{ky} here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Taṃ ve d. āmisadānaṃ maggaṃ.

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi:—Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkama upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho so puriso āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasāṃkanatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṃhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamanena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca : Kacci te, gahapati, khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam ; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṭhena sikharena . . . (*&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23*). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam : Na cak-khurū upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam : Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam : Na cak-khuvīññānam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvīññānanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Na sotaviññānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānaviññānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāviññānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyaviññānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoviññānam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññānanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam : Na cak-khusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

sanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusaṃphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ—pe—Na manosaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhāturuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhāturuṃ upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhāturuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhāturuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāśadhāturuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhāturuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṃkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśānañcāyatananissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatananāñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ: Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ: Yam p' idañ¹ diṭṭhañ suttañ mutañ² viññātañ pariyesitañ anuvicaritañ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ etad avoca:—Oliyasi³ kho tvañ, gahapati, saṃsīdasi⁴ kho tvañ gahapatīti?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na saṃsīdāmi.⁵ Api me dīgharattañ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānañ kho, gahapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa pariḥāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{kv}; Si yam pi me. ² Si muttañ. ³ So Bu; S^{kv} oliyissasi; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So S^{kv}; Si saṃsīdi. ⁵ S^{kv} omit na so. ⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 168; Si omits bhavissanti,

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhassetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

² Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ	isisaṃghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pītisaṃjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	silam jīvitam ⁴ uttamaṃ,
Etena macca ⁵ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ attham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍīya	silena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattinā aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhassetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti.

² Cf. 1 Saṃyutta, p. 33 and 55.

³ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si dhammā.

⁴ So MSS. ; Bu (?) silaj.

⁵ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu maṇaṣ ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti maiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavis-sati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno¹ ahosīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbhaṃ, anuppattaṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

144.

Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāṃ', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkamimsu upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S^{vy} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{vy} gilānaṃ p.

kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdhuṃsu. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantañ Channañ etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamaniyañ, kacci yāpaniyañ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānañ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, āvuso Sāriputta, khamaniyañ na yāpaniyañ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*cc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthañ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṅkhāmi jīvitañ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthañ āhasesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyessāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyessāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahañ āyasmantañ Channañ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthañ āhasesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricijño me Satthā dīgharattañ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etañ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāñ yañ satthārañ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjañ Channo bhikkhu satthañ āharissatīti, evaṃ etañ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehitī.

Puccheyyāma mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ kañcid eva desaṃ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsañ karoti pañhassa veyyakaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhuñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāpañ cakkhuvīññānaviññātabbe dhamme: Etañ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

¹ Si omits this sentence.

² Si Kiñci desaṃ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotariṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaṃ—pe—; Ghānaṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; Jivhaṃ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; Manaṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotariṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi.

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmīṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiṃ . . .; manasmīṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmīṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmīṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ

manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca :—Tasmāti¹, āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ ; nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgātigati na hoti ; āgātigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāṃ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āhāresi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamaṃ upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti ?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjajā byākataṃ ti ?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajiraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

Honti h' ete², Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettavatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Taṃ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āhāresi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si etāni.

² So S^{ky} ; Si anupavajjaṃ.

145.

¹ Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhū mañi, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadatu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pabhatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā: ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

¹ Cf. Saṃyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvañ, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissasīti ?

Iminā 'hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daḍḍena pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daḍḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena
satthena jīvitā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañi . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena
ca aṭṭiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakaṃ pariyesanti.
Tam me idaṃ apariyitthaṃ² yeva satthahārakaṃ laddhaṃ ti.
Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṃ, Puṇṇa,
iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmiṃ jana-
pade viharituṃ. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-
ñasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy³ āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.
Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado
tad avasari. Tatra sudāni āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmiṃ
janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,³ ten' ev'
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten'
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā
Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S^{kv} addhiyamānā, — S^k adding bariyamānā. ² So
S^{kv}; Si apariyitthaṃ. ³ So S^{kv}; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchakāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ; na ca mañi dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihetthesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamatthehi bhikkhunisatthehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyāyena;¹ ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{ky}. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: 'sabbe' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyāyena; ayaṃ (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṃhasamayān
nivāsetvā pattacīvarān ādaya Sāvattṭhim piṇḍāya pāvisi.
Sāvattṭhiyān piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattān piṇḍapātaṭik-
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkama. Adda-
sāsuni kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato
va āgacchantān disvāna āsanān paññāpesum udakaṃ ca
pādānān upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako
paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhik-
khuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdinsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo,
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi¹ Ājānāmāti² 'ssa vacanīyaṃ;
na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti² 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā paṇ-
assa kaṃkhā vā vinnati vā, ahaṃ eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:
—Idaṃ bhante kathāṃ,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayān, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attama-
nā abhiraddhā² yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhūn niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so
me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?
Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco,
bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?
Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

¹ So S^{vy} here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti
'ssa v.; na ājānantīti, &c.

² So S^{vy}; Si abhinandāma,—
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammañ kallaṇ nu tañ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Tañ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhañ : Iti p' ime cha ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhāginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhāginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya passato. Tañ kiṃ maññatha, bhāginiyo? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tañ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yañ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇ nu tañ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tañ kiṃ maññatha, bhāginiyo? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Yañ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā tañ sukhaṃ vā ti? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yañ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇ nu tañ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Tañ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhañ : Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhāginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhāginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya passato. Tañ kiṃ maññatha, bhāginiyo? Cakkhuvijñānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yañ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tañ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yañ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇ nu tañ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṇi niccaṇi vā aniccaṇi vā ti? Aniccaṇi, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṇi niccaṇi vā aniccaṇi vā ti? Aniccaṇi, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṇi niccaṇi vā aniccaṇi vā ti? Aniccaṇi, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṇi niccaṇi vā aniccaṇi vā ti? Aniccaṇi, bhante. Yam panāniccaṇi dukkhaṇi vā taṇi sukhaṇi vā it? Dukkhaṇi, bhante. Yaṇi panāniccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariṇāmadhammaṇi kallaṇaṇi nu taṇi . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṇi, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṇi, bhante, yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇi : Iti p' ime cha viññāpakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṇi h' etaṇi, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya pasato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṇi vipariṇāmadhammaṇi vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṇi vadeyya : Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṇi vipariṇāmadhammaṇi vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṇi, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṇi vipariṇāmadhammaṇi vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evam vadeyya : Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yaṇi ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca patisaṇvedemi sukhaṇi vā dukkhaṇi vā adukkhamasukhaṇi vā, taṇi niccaṇi dhuvaṇi sassataṇi avipariṇāmadhammaṇi ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṇi, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Tajjam tajjaṇi, bhante, paccayaṇi paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhagīniyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedemi sukhāni vā dukkhāni vā adukkhamasukhāni vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuvāni sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā tiṇhena govikantanena gāvīṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattha antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

¹ So S²⁷; Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhiraṇaṃ cammakāyaṇaṃ ten' eva cammena taṇaṃ gāvīṇi paṭicchādetvā evaṇaṃ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇaṃ gāvī saṇhyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṇaṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṇi vadhitvā . . . taṇaṃ gāvīṇi paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṇaṃ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇaṃ gāvī saṇhyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visahyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upamā kho me ayaṇaṃ, bhagīniyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṇisakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, channetaṇaṃ ajjhakkānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, channetaṇaṃ bāhiraṇaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; antarā cilīmaṇaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhagīniyo, nandirāgass' etaṇaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; tiṇhaṃ govikantanānaṃ ti kho, bhagīniyo, ariyāy' etaṇaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ, yāyaṇaṃ ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṇaṃ antarā saṇhyojanaṇaṃ antarā bandhanaṇaṃ sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhagīniyo, bojjaṇḅā yesaṇaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṇaṃ cetovimuttiṇaṃ paññāvimuttiṇaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṇaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhagīniyo, bhikkhu satisambojjaṇḅaṇaṃ bhāveti vivekanisitaṇaṃ virāganissitaṇaṃ nirodhanissitaṇaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṇaṃ,² dhammavicayasambojjaṇḅaṇaṃ bhāveti, viriyasambojjaṇḅaṇaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjaṇḅaṇaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjaṇḅaṇaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjaṇḅaṇaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjaṇḅaṇaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṇaṃ virāganissitaṇaṃ nirodhanissitaṇaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṇaṃ. Ime kho, bhagīniyo, satta bojjaṇḅā yesaṇaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S^{ky} Si cammena.

² So S^{ky} ; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminissu upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhahissu. Ekamantaṃ ʔhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkaminissu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunissu bhikkhū āmanatesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamaṇā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmanatesi : Tena hi tvaṃ, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaḥhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upatṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājanantīhi Ājanāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ, na ājanantīhi Na ājanāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā paṇ' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham, —inassa kvattho ti?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yaṃ paṇāniccam . . . (*cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2*). Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhūsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahunō janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannam bhikkhūnīsatānam yā pacchimā bhikkhūnī sā sotapaṇṇā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivattakko udapādi : ' Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; yannūnāham Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vineyyam ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattihīm piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanam, yen' Andhavanam ten' upasamkamissāma

divāvihārāyāti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanān ādāya Bhagavantān¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantān anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantān Rāhulān uttarin āsavānān khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanān ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiñ rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdi. Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān Rāhulān Bhagavā etad avoca : Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuñ niccān vā aniccān vā ti?

Aniccān, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukkhān vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān, kallaṇaṇu tañ samanupassituñ : Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukkhān vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān, kallaṇaṇu tañ samanupassituñ : Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvijñānān niccān vā aniccān vā ti?

Aniccān, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukkhān vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān . . . attā ti?

¹ So Si; S² Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passāmi, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ² nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāpe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmiṃ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiṃ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāpe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ. ² Si cakkhusmiṃ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^v omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ, tasmiṃ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāyaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāpariṇāmitaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajāṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

CŪḤARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAṃ PAṆCAMAṃ.

148.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ vīharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipurnaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsisāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasika-rotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha tanhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī ti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanam sotāyatanam ghāṇāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī ti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam paṭhamam chakkam.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam dutiyāṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāpakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ. Cha viññāpakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam tatiyāṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam catutthāṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ. Idanñ pañcamanñ chakkamñ.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttanñ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānañ, tiṇṇañ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānañ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānañ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññānañ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānañ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānañ, tiṇṇañ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ, Idanñ chaṭṭhañ chakkamñ.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ¹ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuviññānañ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuviññānaṣsa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuviññānañ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññānañ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññānañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Si,—and S* infra; S* here āhatañ.

tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññānañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tanhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tanhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tanhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññānañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tanhā anattā. Sotañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññānañ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manoviññānañ uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manoviññānañ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññānañ anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññānañ anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

... veti cāti iccassa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi ...; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, saṅkhāyasaṃvudayaḡāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusaṃphassañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Vedanañ: ¹ Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Sotañ: Etañ mama; ghānañ: Etañ mama; jivhañ: Etañ mama; kāyañ: Etañ mama; Manañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; ² Manosaṃphassañ: Etañ mama ... samanupassati; Vedanañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, saṅkhāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: N' etañ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etañ ... attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpañ: N' etañ ... samanupassati; cakkhusaṃphassañ: N' etañ ... samanupassati; vedanañ: N' etañ ... samanupassati; taṇhañ: N' etañ mama ... samanupassati. Sotañ: N' etañ mama; ghānañ: N' etañ mama; jivhañ: N' etañ mama; kāyañ: N' etañ mama; manañ: N' etañ mama ... samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama ... samanupassati; manoviññāpañ: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosaṃphassañ: N' etañ ... samanupassati; vedanañ:

¹ S^{ky} rūpe vedanañ.

² Si omits all down to taṇhañ.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to* . . . manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ khandati na sammohāṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivindetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaṃ; jivhāṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmīṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmīṃ nibbindati saddeṣu nibbindati; ghānasmiṃ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmiṃ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbeṣu nibbindati; manasmīṃ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindam

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti ñāpañ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitañ brahmacariyañ, katañ karaṇīyañ, nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti. Inasmīñ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiñ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānañ bhikkhūnañ anupādāya āsavehi cittañi vimuccinhsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me suttañ. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsālāyatanikañ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tañ supātha sādhucañ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuñ, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, rūpe ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, cakkhuviññāṇañ ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusamphassañ ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukañ vā dukkañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā, tam pi ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusmiñ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuviññāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukañ vā dukkañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa saṇiyuttassa sammūlhasa assādānupassino viharato āyatiñ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayañ gacchanti; tañhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; S^{vy} Chachakkanāmayasuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-dukkham¹ pi cetodukkham pi paṭisañvedeti.

Sotari, bhikkhave, ajānari apassari yathābhūtarū ; ghānari, bhikkhave, ajānari apassari yathābhūtarū : jivhari, bhikkhave, ajānari apassari yathābhūtarū ; kāyari, bhikkhave, ajānari apassari yathābhūtarū ; manari, bhikkhave, ajānari apassari yathābhūtarū, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānari apassari yathābhūtarū, manoviññāpari ajānari apassari yathābhūtarū, manosaṃphassarū ajānari apassari yathābhūtarū, yam p' idari manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitari sukhari vā dukkhari vā adukkhamasukkhari vā tam pi ajānari apassari yathābhūtarū, manasini sārāj-jati dhammesu sārāj-jati manoviññāpe sārāj-jati manosaṃphasse sārāj-jati, yam p' idari manosaṃphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisañvedeti.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānari passari yathābhūtarū, rūpe jānari passari yathābhūtarū, cakkhuviññāpari jānari passari yathābhūtarū, cakkhusamphassarū jānari passari yathābhūtarū, yam p' idari cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitari sukhari vā dukkhari vā adukkhamasukkhari vā, tam pi jānari passari yathābhūtarū, cakkhusini na sārāj-jati rūpesu na sārāj-jati cakkhuviññāpe na sārāj-jati cakkhusamphasse na sārāj-jati, yam p' idari cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitari sukhari vā dukkhari vā adukkhamasukkhari vā tasmim pi na sārāj-jati. Tassa asāratassa asañyuttassa asamūlhasa ādinavānupassino viharato āyatim pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayari gacchanti ; tañhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, sā c' assa pahiyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi pariāhā

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si kāyikad.

pahiyanti, cetasikā pi parilāhā pahiyanti. So kāyasukhaṇi pi cetosukhaṇi pi paṭisaṇvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṣṣa¹ dīṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa saṇikappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṇikappo; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtaṣṣa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa samādhī, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhī. Pubbe va kho paṇ' assa kāyakammaṇi vacīkammaṇi ājivo supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṇi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchati. Tassa evaṇi ināṇi ariyaṇi aṭṭhaṅgikaṇi maggaṇi bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññānti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇiyaṇi,—seyyathidaṇ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si tathābhūtaṣṣa. ² So S^{ky} (here) & Bu; Si (and S^{ky} infra) yuganaddhā. Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmiṇi khaṇe samāpatti aññasmiṇi vipassanā ti evaṇi nānakkhaṇikā pi honti. Ariya-maggena pana ekakkhaṇikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; jivham, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manoviññānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manosamphassam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppañjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi jānam passam yathābhūtam manasmiṃ na sārājati dhammesu na sārājati manoviññāne na sārājati manosamphasse na sārājati, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷhā pahiyanti. So kayasukham pi cetosukham pi patissamvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . supārisuddho hoti. Evam assāyam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evam imam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā: Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:— Samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^v; Si Sālāyatanavibhaṅgasuttam.

saddhiṃ Nagaravindan̄ anuppatto; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ . . . tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamin̄su, upasaṃkamtivā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodhiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇametvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuḥhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Nagara-vindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : Kathaṃrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carantī kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṃ no samacariyam pi h' etaṃ uttarin̄ apassataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carantī kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā

¹ Si reads : Upasaṃkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃsaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesā no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ apassataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace paṇa vo, gaḥapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ evaṃ puccheyyuh:—Kathañrūpā, gaḥapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vitarāgā vītadosā vītaṃohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avītadosā avītaṃohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃsaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesā no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vitarāgā vītadosā vītaṃohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avītadosā avītaṃohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃsaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesā no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gaḥapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ evaṃ puccheyyuh: Ke paṇ' āyasmantānaṃ ākāra, ke anvaṃyā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesarū aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ine kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ine anvayā, yena mayāni āyasmanto evaṃ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesarū aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṃ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATTHAMAṃ.

151.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya: Suññatāvihārena etarahi¹ bahulaṃ vihareyyaṃ ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunaṃ iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha² cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunaṃ tesarṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunaṃ ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhiṇā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunaṃ iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānaviññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

¹ Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusiikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusiikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusiikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamitabbhaṃ. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbañi ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañi, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāñi; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañi jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanāñi bhāvanāya vāyāmitabbāñi. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañi jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbañi ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañi, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāñi: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañi jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyāmitabbāñi. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañi jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbañi ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānañi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātañi parisodhesuñi, sabbe te evañi eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhesuñi. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānañi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātañi parisodhessanti, sabbe te evañi eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañi parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarañi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātañi parisodhenti, sabbe te evañi eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañi parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evañi sikkhitabbāñi; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañi parisodhessāmāti. Evañi hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbāni ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañi abhinandīti.

PIṆḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasamhkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantanam nisīdi. Ekamantanam nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevasiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Yathākatham pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpam na passati, sotena saddam na suṇāti; evam kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanam. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpam na passati badhiro sotena saddam na suṇātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevasiṃ tuṇhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam viditvā āyasmantanam Ānandam āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā

¹ Si Kajj. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S^{vy} Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. ³ So S^{vy}; Si Pārāsiriyaṇṭ—.

⁴ S^{vy} add no.

⁵ Si omits.

⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaraṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ paṇ',¹ Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, taṃ ca kho saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhunā puriso ummiletvā² vā nimileyya³ nimiletva vā ummīleyya, —evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddhaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya, —evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā sotāviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṃ ca.
Si nimmileyya.

² So S^{ky}; Si ummiletvā.

³ So S^{ky};

Ānanda, isakapone¹ paduminipatte udakaphusitāni² pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati manāpam saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam sahyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya,³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā uppajjati manāpam saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammāññitāni vā bāhāni pasāreyya pasāritāni vā bāhāni sammāññeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dharmāni viññāya uppajjati manāpam saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasaṃ santatte ayothāle⁴ dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho taṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyadānaṃ gaccheyya,⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado?⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭhiyati⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S^v Si; Bu (?) Isakaphaṇe. ² Si throughout -phussitāni. ³ Si vameyya. ⁴ Si ayokaṭṭhe. ⁵ S^v gaccheyyūṃ.

⁶ So S^v infra (here paṭipado); Si paṭipādo. ⁷ So Si; S^v aṭṭhiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aññiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Katham c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle¹ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

¹ Si paṭikkūle, &c.

tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yam kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamaṇi, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino aluvattha. Ayam vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasamā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditi.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAM DASAMAM.

SAḶĀYATANAVAGGO PAṆCAMO.

UPARIPANṆĀSAM SAMMATAṀ.¹

¹ Si Uparippaṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitam. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

	PAGE
I. GĀTHĀS	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA .	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya nappatīkaṃkhe anāgataṃ (Bhad-
dekarattīyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesāṃ anātassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169

Ayaṃ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ, I. 508

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ isaraṅghanisevitaṃ, III. 262

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?

II. 144

Kicchena me adhigataṃ, balan-dāni pakāsitaṃ, I. 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gottapaṭisārino, I. 358

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaya, ṭhito 'uhi mamaṃ ca brūsi ṭhitam
aṭṭhito ti, II. 99

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māpavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ, II. 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedi saggāpāyaṃ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkaṃ ca, Gayam Sundarikāṃ api, I. 39

Bhave vāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā bhavaṃ ca vibhavesinaṃ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṇi, I. 171

Yāvata candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṇ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamaññitvā pacchā so nappamaññati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhikkhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhikkhūsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

Akaniṭṭhā (devā), III. 103

Aggi-Vacchagottasuttani, I.
483

Aggivessano, I. 229, 239,
497; III. 128

Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2

Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; (rājā), II.
163

Aṅgirasō (isi), II. 169, 200

Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447

Aṅgulimālasuttani, II. 97

Aciravato (samañuddeso), III.
128

Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III.
124

Acchariyabbhuta-dhamma-
suttani, III. 118

Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 281; II.
116; III. 7

Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198,
250; II. 2

Atthakanāgarasuttani, I. 349

Atthako (isi), II. 169, 200

Atappā (devā), III. 103

Adhikakkā, I. 39

Anaṅganasuttani, I. 24

Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttani,
III. 258

Anuttarasamgāma-vijayo
(dhammapariyāyo), III. 67

Anupādavaggo, III. 25

Anupadasuttani, III. 25

Anuruddhasuttani, III. 144

Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462;
III. 79, 144, 155

Apaṇṇakasuttani, I. 400

Appamāññābhā (devā), III.
102, 147

Appamāṇasubbhā (devā), III.
102

Abhayarājakuṇḍarasuttani, I.
392

Abhā (devā), III. 102

Abhikkhū, I. 2, 329

Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148

Amatañudubhi (dhamma-
pariyāyo), III. 67

Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414

- Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 230
 Ariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155
 Asipattavanasi, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 Assapurasaṭṭaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 281 ; (mahā°), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147
 Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ, I. 33
 Ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ākiñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ; III. 102
 Ālāra-Kālāmo, I. 163
 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III. 298
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhanāno (paribbājako), II. 22
 Ujuṇṇā, II. 125
 Uttaro (māṇavo), II. 134 ; III. 298
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 223
 Upako (ājiviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Uparipaṇṇāsasi, II. 214-III. 302
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166
 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177
 Okkalā, III. 78
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164
 Kakacūpamasuttaṃ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I. 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298
 Kaṇṇakatthalasuttaṃ, II. 125
 Kaṇho, I. 337
 Kandarakasuttaṃ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ; III. 109, 199, 253
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), III. 202 ; (mahā°), 207

- Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55
 Kaḷārajanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māṇavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 88
 Kāḷakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāsīna, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsīrājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttaṃ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kiṭṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I. 387
 Kukkulaṇirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadbhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koḷiyā, I. 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsī), III. 164, 209; III. 290
 Kosiyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469
 Gāthānirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūḷa), I. 225; (mahā), 220
 Gosīṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa), I. 205; (mahā), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmana), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummahārjīkā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (samapuddeso), II. 244
 Cūḷayamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III.
128, 138
Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16,
175; II. 202
Jīvikasuttain, I. 368
Jotipālo (māyavo), II. 46
Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho),
III. 69
Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
Taṇhāsāṅkhasuttain (cūḷa°),
I. 251; (mahā°), I. 256
Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
Tatho (paccekabuddho), III.
69
Tārakkho (brāhmaṇo), II.
202
Tāvatinisā (devā), I. 252;
II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100,
200
Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III.
100
Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttain,
I. 481
Tevijjā, II. 211
Todeyyo, II. 202
Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II.
54
Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttain,
III. 253
Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
Dantabhūmisuttain, III. 128
Dasamo Aṭṭhakanāgaro, I.
349
Dīghatapassī (nigaṇṭho), I.
371
Dīghanakhasuttain, I. 497
Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
Dukkhakkhandhasuttain
(cūḷa°), I. 91; (mahā°),
83
Dummukho (Licchaviputto),
I. 234
Dūsī, I. 333
Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
Devadatto, I. 192, 393
Devadahavaggo, II. 214
Devadahasuttain, II. 214
Devadūtasuttain, III. 178
Dvedhāvitakkasuttain, I. 114
Dhammacetiyaṣuttain, II. 118
Dhammadāyādasuttain, I. 12
Dhammadinnā (bhikkhuni),
I. 299
Dhammasamādānasuttain
(cūḷa°), I. 305; (mahā°), 309
Dhammadāso (dhammapari-
yāyo), III. 67
Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttain, III.
237
Dhānañjānisuttain, II. 184
Dhānañjāṇī (brāhmaṇī), II.
209
Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagā-
mo), III. 290
Nagaravindeyyakasuttain,
III. 290
Nāgarako, II. 118
Nandakovādasuttain, III. 270
Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III.
155
Nando Vaccho (acelako), I.
238, 524
Nalakaṇāsasuttain, I. 462

- Naḷakāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83
 Nādika, I. 205
 Nālandā, I. 371
 Nāḷijaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (rājā), II. 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Nivāpasuttani, I. 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyantanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I. 396; II. 23; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttani, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (ājīviko), I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
 Parinimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavanhsadāyi, III. 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttani, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyaṇṭikāsuttani, II. 106
 Piyaḍassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III. 238
 Puṇṇamasuttani (mahā°), III. 15; (cūḷa°), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāniputto), I. 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttani, III. 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
 Pessu (hatthārohaputto), I. 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potaliyasuttani, I. 359
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttani, III. 124
 Bahudhātukasuttani, III. 61
 Bahuvēdaniyasuttani, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṃ, III. 163
 Bāhitikasuttaṃ, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadi), I. 39
 Bāhumati (nadi), I. 39
 Bodhirājakuṇḍāsuttaṃ, II. 91
 Brahmanimantapikasuttaṃ, I. 326
 Brahmaloḥko, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttaṃ, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462; (isi), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 155
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91
 Bhaddālisuttaṃ, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttaṃ, III. 187
 Bhayabheravasuttaṃ, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (isi), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414
 Bhūmijasuttaṃ, III. 138
 Makhādevasuttaṃ, II. 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I. 198, 238, 524; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237
 Majjhimaṇṇāsanaṃ, I. 338- II. 212
 Madhupinḍikasuttaṃ, I. 108
 Madhurasuttaṃ, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantāṇī, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekaratta-suttaṃ, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I. 292; III. 78
 Mahācattārīsakasuttaṃ, III. 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, III. 253, 270.
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248
 Mahāyamaṇavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 489
 Mahāsaṅgāyatanikasuttaṃ, III. 287
 Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225
 Māgandiyasuttaṃ, I. 501
 Mātali (sariṅgahako), II. 79
 Māratajjaniyasuttaṃ, I. 332
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225 320, 326, 332; II. 262; III. 77, 248.
 Māluṅkiyasuttaṃ (cūḷaṃ), I. 426; (mahā), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
 Mūlapaṇṇāsanaṃ, I. 1-338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttañ, I. 1
 Medaḷḷupa (nigamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122

 Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassi (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100

 Raṭṭhapālasuttañ, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinītasuttañ, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttañ (Amba-
 laṭṭhikā°) I. 414 (cūḷa°),
 III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79

 Laṭṭukikopamasuttañ, I. 447
 Licchavī, I. 228; (Vesālikā),
 II. 101
 Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttañ, III. 199
 Lomahassaṇapariyāyo, I. 83

 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I.
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttañ, I. 36
 Vanapatthasuttañ, I. 104
 Vammikasuttañ, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III. 8

 Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttañ, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Viḍḍidabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttañ, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299
 Vīmaṇṣakasuttañ, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttañ, II. 40
 Vedallasuttañ (cūḷa°), I. 299;
 (mahā°), 292
 Vedehikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaḷiṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Verāñjakasuttañ, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavaṇṇo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103

 Sakulā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Sakuludāyisuttañ (cūḷa°), II.
 29; (mahā°), 1
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttañ, III. 99

- Saṅgārasuttain, II. 209
 Saccakasuttain (cūla°), I. 227;
 (mahā°), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttain, III.
 248
 Saṅjaya Ākāśagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II. 127
 Saṅjaya Belatṭhaputto, I.
 198, 250; II. 2
 Saṅjikāputto (māṇavo), II. 91
 Saṅjīvo, I. 333
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttain, I. 55
 Sanaṇṇikumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttain, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttain, III. 37
 Sabbāsavasuttain, I. 6
 Samanāpamaṇḍikāsuttain, II.
 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttain, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttain, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttain,
 III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttain, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttain (cūla°), I.
 198; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttain, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatti, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II.
 112
 Sīhanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sīhanādasuttain (cūla°), I. 63;
 (mahā°), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104
 Suññatasuttain (cūla°), III.
 104; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttain, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),
 I. 68; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.
 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāh-
 maṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329,
 390; III. 102
 Subhasuttain, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196; III. 202
 Sūṇsumāragiri, I. 95; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekhasuttain, I. 353
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I.
 387
 Seniyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I.
 94; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttain, II. 146
 Sevitaḍḍha-asevitaḍḍhasuttain,
 III. 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttain
 (cūla°), I. 175; (mahā°),
 184
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalāni, I. 47, 225, 475,
 489; (*sīlā), II. 25, 215
 Agārāṇi (ajjhāvasati), II. 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto) dhammo,
 III. 118, 125
 Ajjhenāni, II. 199
 Aññatitthi yapubbo, I. 494,
 512
 Aññārādhanāni, I. 479
 Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato (āhāro,
 ghoso), II. 138
 Aṭṭhādasamānupavicāro
 (puriso), III. 239
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Attāni, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341,
 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265,
 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānāni, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-
 cariyā, I. 285; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikarapāṇi (cattārī), II.
 247
 Adhiccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I.
 443
 Adhidevā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anāgano, I. 24
 Anaññāni, I. 256
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92,
 114, 163, 240
 Analāni, I. 455
 Anavasesadohī, I. 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacari-
 yāni), I. 514
 Anāgataṇi, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvaṭṭi (kāmesu), I. 91
 Anuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III.
 227
 Anupubbāsikkhā (dhamma-
 vinaye), III. 1
 Anubandhitabbo (bhikkhunā),
 I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apaṇṇako (dhammo), I. 401
 Aparuntānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādashalāni, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhārātā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pīṭisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro),
 I. 514
 Abhiññādomanassani, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto,
 II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikiriya, III. 96
 Abhiññāpattiko (bhikkhu), I.
 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāni (aṭṭha), II.
 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvārāni, I. 353
 Amūḷhavinayo, II. 248
 Araññani, I. 16
 Araññako (ārāññako), I. 214,
 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62,
 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136,
 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III.
 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280;
 III. 221, 301
 Alani (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme),
 I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī (bhik-
 khu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Alaniikāramamāniikāramānā-
 nusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu
 dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāśadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424
 Ākāśānañcāyatanani, I. 40,
 159; III. 27; (samāpatti),
 III. 44
 Ākiñcaññāyatanani, I. 41, 165;
 III. 28; II. 254, 263;
 (samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Āṇaṇjasappāya (paṭipadā), II.
 262
 Āṇaṇjādhimutto, II. 254
 Ājivako, I. 483
 Ātappani, III. 210
 Ātāpi, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349;
 III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyani, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso,
 vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (ajjhāttikabāhi-
 rāni), I. 61; II. 233; III.
 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattani, I. 214; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārāḍhanani (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyani, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabhayani, I. 461
 Āsani (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavatṭhāniyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261
 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Īṇṇitani, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyani, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; (bhāvanani), III. 298; (vemattatā), I. 437, 453; (esanivaro), I. 269, 346
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulinatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upāsainkamanani, II. 176
 Upasanihitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasamo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillani, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavinutto, I. 477
 Uḷarabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasaṅgasannan-nāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayani, I. 460
 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapaṭisamvedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanikattani, III. 42
 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Oraumbhāgiyāni (pañca saṃyojanāni), I. 432
 Olinavuttiko, I. 200
 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kaumani, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetanikuni), III. 207; (abhabbani, &c.), III. 215; (kārāṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhānani, II. 197
 Kammāni (kaṇha° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni, navāni), II. 214
 Karaṇiyani (uttarini), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇarii (vaṭṭarii), II. 75 ;
 (oḍhammā), I. 334
 Kaḷiṅgaro, I. 449
 Kasināyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
 Kasī (kaṇṇaṭṭhānarii), II.
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
 Kāmatapāhā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukhī, III.
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kānavitakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇḍhā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmūpasasūhiṭā, I. 504 ; III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
 Kāyakammarii, I. 415 ; III.
 206
 Kāyadukkham, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113 ; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500 ; II. 17
 Kāraṇam (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakiriya (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kiṇṇakusalagavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kumbhilabbhayaṇi, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavaho, II. 181
 Kusalarii, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (°pakkhā [vīsati]), III.
 77
 Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalarii, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacanarii, III. 16
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Gahapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaṇḍhā, III. 104
 Giddhiloḇho, I. 362
 Gihī, III. 261 ; (°samiyojanarii),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṇ (dibbarii), I. 213 ;
 (ariyarii), I. 510 ; (°otaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
 Caturādhittāṇo (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
 Cittaṇ, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 59 ; (°appā-
 dam), I. 43, III. 45 ; (°bhā-
 vanā), I. 237, III. 149 ;
 (sakaṇ), III. 156
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkham, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chando, II. 174 ; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jaṭaliko, I. 282
 Janapadanirutti, III. 230
 Jarāmarañṇaṇi, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167 ; II. 20
 Jegucchī, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13
 Ñāṇaṇi, I. 323 ; (°dassanaṇi),
 I. 195, 202 ; (°vādo), I. 164
 Ñātattanaṇi, III. 38
 Ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Taṇhā, I. 51, 122 ; (°kāyā),
 III. 280 ; (°saṅkhaya-vi-
 mutti), I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāṇi (dasa), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503 ; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260 ; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 109
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tipavattthārako, II. 250
 Titttham (jānāti), I. 220
 Tittthakarā, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tūphībhavo (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°sāmo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pātipug-
 galikā), III. 254 ; (°visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhiṇeyyaṇi, I. 236
 Daṇḍaṇi (kāya°, vacī°, mano°),
 I. 372
 Damupasamo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanaṇi, II. 46 ; (rūpāṇaṇi),
 III. 157
 Diṭṭhadhammasukhavahāro,
 I. 23
 Diṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497 ;
 (°thānāṇi) I. 135 ; (°nis-
 sayo), I. 137 ; (°paṭilābho),
 III. 46 ; (°patto), I. 478 ;
 (°sampanno), I. 324
 Diṭṭhigataṇi, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485 ; II. 154
 Disā (aṭṭha), III. 222
 Dukkhaṇi, I. 93, 247 ; II. 10 ;
 (°khandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512 ; (°dhammā), I.
 447 ; (°nidānaṇi), II. 223 ;
 (°nirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattanaṇi (dhammā-
 naṇi), I. 133
 Duppaṇṇo, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75 ; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanassanī, I. 313; III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhaṁsi, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathikattani, III. 40
 Dhammacāri, I. 289; II. 188
 Dhammacetiyaṇi, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇaṇi, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhantī, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānāni (cattāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasavanani, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5; (puññassa āradhanāya), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479
 Dhammikathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhuyani, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nānākaraṇaṇi, II. 128
 Nāmarūpaṇi, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (niccaṇi), I. 326; III. 271, 278
 Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānaṇi, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānaṇi, I. 509; (diṭṭhadhamma), II. 228
 Nimmittaṇi, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa, rūpa), III. 161
 Niraggaḷo, I. 139
 Nirayapālā, III. 179
 Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabhojanaṇi, I. 156
 Nissaraṇaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 326; III. 25
 Nivaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammaṇi, III. 129; (sukhaṇi), III. 110
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanani, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Paṇsukūlikattani, I. 214; III. 41
 Pakkamitabbani (bhikkhuna), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkhaṇi), I.

- 307, 310; (edhammā), III.
188, 190, 196
Paccekabuddhā, III. 68
Pacchavekkhitabbau, I. 415
Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I.
170; II. 94
Paññā, I. 292
Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99;
(paramā), III. 245; (sammā),
272; (vimutto), I. 477
Paṭiccasamuppādan, I. 190,
257
Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III.
63
Paṭipadā (sāvakānaṃ), II. 11;
(dukkhānirodhagāminī), III.
251; (sakkāyasaṃmudaya-gā-
minī), III. 284
Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
Paṭisaraṇaṃ, III. 9
Paṭhavi, I. 327; (edhātu), I.
185, 421; (esaṇṇā), III. 105;
(esamo), I. 423
Paṇḍitabhūmi, III. 178
Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
Paṇḍito, III. 61
Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, II. 248
Paḍāni (cattāri), I. 176
Padhānaṃ, II. 174, 218
Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II.
95, 128
Papañcasamññāsāṅkhā, I. 109
Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345,
459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
Pamādo, I. 151
Payirūpāsana, II. 176
Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
159
Parabyābādho, I. 369
Paramanipaccākāro (Bhaga-
vati), II. 120
Parikkamanāni, I. 44
Pariggaho, I. 137
Pariññā, I. 66
Paritassanā, I. 136
Parinibbānaṃ, I. 45, 148; III.
127
Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha),
II. 146
Paripunnasatthakappo, III. 276
Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
Parisā (atṭha), I. 72; (dve), II.
160
Parisuddhattā, I. 36
Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
Pavivekaṃ, I. 16
Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
Pabātabbā (atṭha dhammā),
I. 360
Pāpātipāto, I. 361
Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
Pāsamsaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227
Piṇḍapātikattani, III. 41
Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
Piṇḍo, III. 157
Pisunā (vācā), I. 362
Puññaṃ, I. 404; II. 191, 199
Puññakkhettaṃ (anuttaraṃ),
I. 446; III. 80
Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239,
323; III. 227; (esukhaṃ),
I. 454
Punabbhavābhiniḥbatti, I.
294
Pubbantānuḍiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekattan, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalañi, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (āyatanāni), II. 261; (ekāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141

 Baudhanani, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccani, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanani, II. 104
 Buddhā (atītā), III. 118
 Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmacariyañi (caturaṅga-samannāgatañi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (up-padavo), III. 116
 Brahmacariyañi (cattāri), I. 519
 Brahmaḍāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇapakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravanā, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhunī, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Mañsani, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72
 Maggānugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nibbānagāmi^o), III. 4
 Majjhima (paṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230
 Manasikaraṇīyā (dhammā), I. 7
 Manussasaññā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (aṭṭhādasā), III. 216
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45
 Mahākammavibhaṅgo, III. 212
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, II. 134, 143, 165
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanani, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māracakkhuni, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (oḍiṭṭhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (maggo, vācā, saṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettari (kammari), I. 321 ;
 (°citto), I. 18, 123
 Yathakammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 349, 357
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222
 Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73
 Rattibhojanari, I. 473
 Raso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo, III. 230
 Rukkhamūlikattari, III. 41
 Rūpari, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññū, I. 220
 Rūpāni (cakkhuvīññeyyāni),
 III. 291
 Rūpi, II. 229
 Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I. 414
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābhī, III. 39
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokāmisari, I. 156 (°ādhi-
 mutto), II. 253
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
 68, 233
 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacikammari, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
 Vaṇṇā (cattāro), II. 128
 Vaṇṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
 (setṭho), 84, 148
 Vanijjā (kaṇmaṭṭhānari), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
 Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vimutti),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññānari, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
 Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇācāyatanari, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānari,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddasu, I. 310
 Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattari, III. 39
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
 Vibhavaditṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
 Vimokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
 Viriyari, I. 242
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245
 Vivekari, I. 14
 Visamhyutto, I. 139
 Visuddhi, I. 148
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vināṇasako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240 ;
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,
 475, 500 ; (dukkhā), II. 192,
 214 ; III. 18, 259, 264, 285 ;
 (ānupassī), I. 56 ; [okāyā
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedanīyaṇ (kammaṇ), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇaṇ (catuppadaṇ),
 I. 480
 Vesārajjāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177 ; III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433 ;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhibhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336 ; II. 87 ; III. 209
 Saṅkiṇṇaparikho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301 ;
 II. 230 ; (cuppatti), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281
 Saccari, II. 169, 199 ; III.
 207, 210
 Saṇṇā, I. 108, 228 ; III. 104 ;
 (paṭilābho), III. 46 ; (veda-
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301 ;
 III. 45
 Saṇṇī, II. 228

 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipatṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
 339 ; II. 11 ; III. 85,
 296 ; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativīnayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇīyaṇ, I. 124
 Sattapadā (chattinṇsa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99 ;
 (anusārī), I. 479 ; (vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadaṇ, I. 163, 240 ;
 II. 237
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbanñū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavasavahvaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samanākarauṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samāsaṃsāmicipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samāno, I. 63, 108, 280, 284 ;
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158 ;
 (sāmpadā), I. 194
 Sampannasilo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11 ; III.
 296
 Samnāditṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404 ;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīraṇ, I. 157, 426, 484

- Saḷāyatanāni, I. 52
 Sassatañi, I. 326, 426
 Sahavyatā (Brahmānañi, &c.),
 II. 195; III. 99
 Sāḷigano, I. 24
 Sāthāliko, I. 200
 Sāmaññañi, I. 281, 414
 Sāmaññañattho, I. 271
 Sārakaraṇiyam, I. 192, 198
 Sārattaratto, II. 160
 Sārāṇiyā (cha dhammā), I.
 322; II. 250
 Sāvakaśaṅgho, II. 120
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11;
 III. 115
 Sāsana-karo, I. 234
 Sikkhitabbāni (bhikkūnañi).
 I. 123, 271; II. 239;
 (gahapatissa), III. 259
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2
 Sinānañi (antarañi), I. 39
 Silabbataparāmaso, I. 433
 Silavā, I. 334
 Silasampadā, I. 194, 201
 Silasampanno, I. 354
 Silāni, III. 99
 Sukhañi, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,
 398; (ekāno), I. 341; (ōduk-
 khī), II. 36; (ōdhanumā), I.
 447; (evinicchayo), III. 230
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
 (ōvihāro), 294
 Suññāgārañi, I. 33, 118, 213;
 III. 302
 Sutañi, III. 99
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;
 III. 60
 Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvaṇṇi), II.
 132, 147
 Susukābhayañi, I. 461
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,
 300
 Sevitaḷḷāsevitabbāni, III. 45
 Sotāpatti-phalasamannāgato,
 I. 325
 Sotāvadhānañi, II. 175
 Sottiyo, I. 280
 Somaṇassāni, I. 313; III. 26,
 36, 217
 Sovacassakaraṇā (dhammā),
 I. 96
 Hirottappañi, I. 271
 Hinappapaṇitā (manussabhū-
 tānañi), III. 202
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- Akkhaḍhutto, III. 170, 178
 Agāraṇi (ekādasadvāraṇi), I.
 353
 Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;
 II. 21; III. 178
 Aggi (jalati), I. 259; II. 181,
 204
 Aggigavesī (puriso), III.
 121
 Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365
 Aṭṭhikaṇṇakalaṇṇaṇ, I. 364
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104, 357
 Atinuttakainālā (itthi . . . labhitvā), I. 32
 Adassanakkāmo (rūpānaṇ), I. 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayosiṅghātakaṇṇaṇ (kaṇṭhe vi-laggaṇ), I. 394
 Arañṇako migo, I. 79
 Alagudatthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikuṇapena (. . . itthi aṭṭhiyeyya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpāṇiyakaṇṇaṇso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Arañṇako mago (baddho), I. 173; (caramāno), 174
 Āstikapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsiviso, II. 261
 Āhutigaudho, III. 167
 Iṇaṇṇaṇ (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamaṇiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279; II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso thito), III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II. 16; III. 93
 Ummāpupphaṇṇaṇ, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabbhacaminnaṇṇaṇ, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Oṭṭhapadaṇṇaṇ, I. 80, 245
 Odātaṇṇaṇ vatthaiṇṇaṇ, I. 277; II. 16; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaṇṇaṇ (agārakaṇṇaṇ), I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14
 Kamsapātī, I. 25
 Kañṇā (khattiyā, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṭṭhaṇṇaṇ (sasnehaṇṇaṇ), I. 240, III. 95; (sukkhaṇṇaṇ), I. 242
 Kaṇṇikārapupphaṇṇaṇ, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammaragaggariyā dhama-mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṇṇaṇ (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṇṇamā), III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhitvā), I. 135
 Kūtāgāraṇṇaṇ, I. 322
 Kotthu (nadītīre), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khīragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaṇṇaṇ madhuṇṇaṇ anelakaṇṇaṇ . . . (puriso pīleyya), II. 5
 Gaṇḍā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrubho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sārā°, pup-
 pha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvi (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244; II. 193;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115; (ekādasahi añgehi
 samannāgato), 220

 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235; III. 164, 171

 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509;
 II. 201
 Jambonadam (paṇḍukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114

 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 464; II. 256
 Tīṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhānu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadipam (epadipo), III.
 147, 151, 245

 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130

 Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayugam, I. 215

 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;
 III. 92
 Nāgavanam, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450;
 (āraññako) III. 132; (ma-
 hallako), III. 137
 Nidhimukhām, III. 159
 Nonitagavesī (puriso), III.
 141

 Pakkhī, I. 268; III. 34
 Paṭhavi, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76; (suñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtimuttam, I. 316
 Pokkharanī, I. 76, 283; III.
 96

 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakapuppham, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāham sammiñjitam (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79

- Bijārabhastā, I. 128
 Bijāro, I. 334
 Bijagāmabhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bijāni, I. 457
 Bhamakāro, I. 56

 Manisapesī, I. 364
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭṭajani, I. 281
 Maṇi (veḷuriyo), II. 17, 33, 41; III. 121; (ratanani), III. 123
 Manuññabhajanani (puriso . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittani . . . (puriso . . . paccavekkhamāno), I. 100; II. 19
 Muñjo, II. 17
 Muddhānani (puriso . . . abhimattheyya), II. 193

 Yācitakani (bhogaṇi), I. 365
 Yugani (ekacchiggaṇani), III. 169

 Rājagahagāmimaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaphalaṇi, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame same bhūmibhāge), I. 75; (mahā), III. 274

 Laṭṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127

 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I. 226

 Vacchako (taruṇako), I. 226, 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo), I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā (gālḥā), III. 159; (sithilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvaḥi, I. 80
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43

 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Saṇṇani (sivathikāyani chaḍḍitani), III. 91
 Sallani, II. 216, 256
 Sāraccchedo (rukkhassa), I. 434
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sārattiko (puriso), I. 111, 192, 198, 233; III. 194, 224
 Sālarukkho (gāmassa avi-dūre), I. 488
 Sālavanani, I. 124
 Sālī, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Silāguḷo (puriso pakkhipeyya), III. 94
 Sighani (gaccheyya), I. 120
 Sisaveṇhanani, II. 193
 Sunisā, I. 186
 Suttaguḷo (puriso pakkhipeyya), III. 95
 Supinakani, I. 365
 Suvannakāro, II. 18; III. 243

 Hatthapādā (chinnā), I. 523
 Hatthidaniako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadani, I. 184

The Gresham Press
UNWIN BROTHERS,
WOKING AND LONDON.

